

Understanding

THE REVELATION OF

JESUS CHRIST



Notes and Interpretative Outlines

From the Teaching Ministry Of
Kevin Scott Lucas,
Bible Teacher

“Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.”

Revelation 1:3

A Word from Your Teacher

Welcome to the Adult Sunday school class of the Victory Baptist Church or the Book of Revelation class of BIOMA. Our subject for study is the Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, the final book of the New Testament. The fact that you have chosen to attend this class indicates that you have a desire to understand the Word of God. I will attempt to do everything I can to explain this powerful, mysterious, and exciting book to you; but it must be painfully obvious that no matter how many weeks of Sunday school at one hour at a time, this class alone will not be sufficient to give you a complete explanation of everything the Book says. That is why I have produced this book for you. I hope you will use it as a resource for your further study of the Revelation of Jesus Christ.

The apostle John, who wrote this book, was suffering in exile on the Isle of Patmos. His only crime was that he had been guilty of preaching the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was a very old man by this time, well into his 90s. One by one his companions of the old days had gone home to be with the Lord. Only he remained of the original twelve disciples. His work was nearly over, yet God had one more task for this senior saint. He was to write the final chapter of the Bible, the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ.

Sometimes when we read the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, we tend to get wrapped up in the mysterious bowls and awesome angels and forget that this book is THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the real focus of this book. If we lose him in the imagery and in the spectacular judgments, we miss the meaning of the whole book. So, for the duration of this study let's keep our eyes on Jesus!

Perhaps you have come to Sunday school or BIOMA as an unsaved person. If this is so, let me tell you that you cannot hope to understand the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ until you know the person of Jesus Christ. The gospel message is very simple:

1. **We are all sinners.** "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." Romans 3:23
2. **Sin places us under the sentence of death, but God loves us and made for us a way to be saved.** "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 6:23
3. **The Lord Jesus Christ took your place and died for your sins according to the Scriptures.** "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8
4. **Only by believing in the death, burial, and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ for our sins can we be saved.** "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:9,10

I would love to take a few quiet moments and speak to you about your soul if you are in spiritual need. My email address is: bibleteacher57@outlook.com. Be sure and bring this

book and your Bible to each class! Please feel free to make whatever notes you would like to make in this booklet, and do not hesitate to ask any questions if you do not understand something. The only ignorant question is one that has never been asked! All scriptural quotations in this book are from the Authorized King James Version of the Bible.

Your teacher,
Kevin S Lucas, Ephesians 3:8

PS. Because this booklet is intended for classroom use I have left plenty of space for introductory material to be share in class and for your own notes to be written in the margins and at the end of each outline. Most important the Scripture is quoted in full in its own context repeatedly which is the key to genuine understanding and exegesis.

The Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ at a Glance

We see the Lord Jesus Christ in three very wonderful roles in this Book. First, in chapter one, we see Him as the One who was dead, but is now alive forever more! What a glorious Savior! His power radiates throughout the world and the risen Christ is glorious beyond human description. To a poor, persecuted, and battered Church, undergoing severe trials, such a vision would resurrect dead hopes and quicken faith in the Lord Jesus Christ!

Second, in the second and third chapter, we see the Lord Jesus Christ as head of the Church, passing through the midst of it, and seeking to purify and perfect it. Great troubles call for great help, and the Lord Jesus Christ is not only diagnosed the problems of the Church, but has provided the solution for each of the problems. Also, the Lord deals with only seven churches, and we know that many of the church in existence of that day were bypassed altogether. This is because God chose seven churches that were indicative of the course of Church history. We can see the history of the church from the final days of the final apostle in Ephesus all the way down to the final Apostasy in Laodicea.

Finally, beginning with chapter four and running to the end of the book, the church disappears and a time of great trouble, the great tribulation period, comes to the earth. Indescribable terror and dreadful judgment will begin falling on people as Christ assumes the role of Judge and King. Israel will be regathered, judged, and purified. Multitudes of Gentiles will turn to the Lord Jesus Christ through the preaching of one hundred and forty-four thousand Jewish witnesses. The devil and his Satanic Trinity will go to war against the person of the Lord Jesus

Christ. But the Lord Jesus Christ will emerge as the victor, and peace will break out all over the world as Christ takes the throne of heaven and earth. The wicked are then judged and cast into the lake of fire where they will suffer eternal punishment away from the presence of the Lord. This last book of the Bible ends with an invitation. It is the same invitation that God has been giving to humanity since the Garden of Eden-COME!

Author: The Apostle John, the last of the remaining apostles, now 90+ years of age.

Place of writing: The Isle of Patmos

Theme of the Book: The Program of the Lord Jesus Christ for the future.

Keywords: Saw, Vision, Church, Stars, Bowls, Candlesticks, Beasts, Seals

Christ is presented as: The Alpha And The Omega, The Lamb That Was Slain, The Lion Of The Tribe Of Judah, The One Who Is Worthy To Open The Book, The King Of Kings And Lord Of Lords, The Light Of The World That Is To Come

Key Verses: 1:8,11, 17-20; 2:1-3,22; 4:1,5,12-13; 12:1-17; 13:10-18; 19:11-21; 20:1-15; 21:1-27; 22:1-21

What Men Have Said Concerning the Revelation of Jesus Christ



“Just as Genesis is the book of beginnings, Revelation is the book of consummation. In it the divine program of redemption is brought to fruition, and the holy name of God is vindicated before all creation.” **Bruce Wilkinson**

“I believe that there is one sure word of truth and that is the Bible. As I studied the awesome events recorded in Revelation, I felt a sense of urgency to attempt to unravel the imagery and explain their significance. From the sometimes-unfathomable chapters of the last book of the Bible comes some astonishing information about

the end of the world as we know it. Within these pages are the hope and encouragement we need to lift us from the gray gloom of present events to the promise of a brilliant future.” **David Jeremiah**

“The Revelation of St. John was a for a long time a shut book to me. I did not cease to long for a time when an insight might be granted me into its wonderful depths. Several years ago I was visited with a heavy season of affliction, which obligated me to discontinue for some months my official duties. I looked about for rod and staff that might comfort me, and soon lighted on the Revelation. Day and night I pondered it, and one difficulty vanished after another. At the period of my recovery, there was a scarcely a point of any moment respecting which I did not think I had obtained light.” **Hengstenberg**

“The Book of the Revelation is the only prophetic book in the New Testament, therefore the only divine and accurate account of present and future things. The Book of the Revelation closes God’s Book, therefore is as particularly important as Genesis, which opens God’s Book. The Book of the Revelation is a book that is not sealed, therefore can be understood if Scripture is compared with Scripture. Special blessing is promised to its reader and hearer. Special blindness follows its neglect, for neglect of it grieves God who gave it. Simple belief in its statements is the only proper approach to it. Its method (visions given to John, the beloved disciple) is the very best way of securing the confidence, awaking the interest, impressing the mind and arousing the conscience of the reader. The Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ is addressed to Christ’s servants; therefore such will be blessed by it. Romans, Ephesians, and Hebrews should be known before Revelation. Romans, justified forever by faith; Ephesians, our calling, one with the risen Christ; and Hebrews, our Great High Priest, who makes continual intercession for us, and leads our worship in Heaven.” **William R. Newell**

“No other Book of the New Testament evokes the same fascination as the Revelation...In some sense, the book is the conclusion to all previous biblical revelation and logically reflects the rest of the Bible...The book of the Revelation is the counterpart of the Gospels, Christ in glory in contrast to Christ in His humiliation and death.” **John Walvoord**

“There is probably not a book in the entire Bible which is less read and understood than the book of the Revelation. To the average person the last book of the Bible is a deep mystery, consisting of strange fantastic predictions which cannot be understood, and as a result the average Bible reader knows little or nothing about its content or its meaning. No greater delusion, however, could occur than to call the book of the Revelation a dark book and one difficult to understand...if we are willing to believe the book and read it with an unprejudiced mind, it is not only one of the most instructive and important books, but also one of the easiest to understand. The very title of the book gives the lie to the statement that Revelation is a dark book and impossible of understanding.” **M. R. DeHaan**

Introduction



The subject of this booklet is the Revelation of Jesus Christ. The Revelation of Jesus Christ is the final book of the New Testament and the book that closes the canon of Scripture forever. The very fact that you have chosen to study this material indicates that you have a desire to come to an understanding of the Word of God. This booklet can be an aid to you toward that end if you use it to help guide you in your study, but no booklet will answer all of your questions or make everything perfectly clear. The greatest help you can receive will be the assistance of the blessed Holy Spirit of God who indwells you if you are a believer. As John reminds us, “But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.” 1 John 2:27 This little booklet is simply the ripe fruits of my own study preserved for your own encouragement and edification.

The Apostle John, the human author of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, was suffering exile on the Isle of Patmos. His only crime was loyalty to the Lord Jesus Christ above loyalty to the Roman Emperor. By the time of this writing, John was a very old man, well into his nineties. One by one his companions from the old glory days of walking with Christ in the flesh had crossed over to be with the Lord, most of them violently. Only he remained of the original disciples. His work was very nearly over, yet God had one more task for him to complete before laying aside the “robe of flesh.” He was to write the only purely prophetic book in the New Testament, the final book, the capstone and terminus of all God’s revelation.



Sometimes when we read the Revelation of Jesus Christ, we tend to get wrapped up in the mysterious manifestations, troubling trumpets, bewildering bowls, and curious creatures. We often forget that this prophecy is **THE REVELATION** of JESUS CHRIST! Our Lord Jesus Christ is the centerpiece and theme of this great prophecy. If we lose Him in the imagery,

the judgments, or the tumult then we have missed the true meaning and message of the Revelation of Jesus Christ. As you study this prophecy KEEP YOUR EYES ON JESUS!

The Lord Jesus Christ plays many roles in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. In chapter one He is the glorious risen Savior. He was dead, but now He is alive forever more. His resurrection power radiates throughout heaven and earth and He is glorious beyond mere human description. To a poor, battered, persecuted Church undergoing severe trials and facing the loss of its final living Apostle this vision of Christ as the living Lord would be a real comfort and consolation.

In the second and third chapters of the Revelation of Jesus Christ He is the Head of the Church. Christ passes through the midst of His Church seeking to purify and perfect it. Great troubles call for great help and the Lord Jesus Christ not only diagnoses the problems of each of the Seven Churches addressed, but also provides the very solutions needed to solve the problem. It is also interesting that our Lord deals with only Seven Churches. We know that many of the churches of that region were completely bypassed. This is because Christ chose these Seven Churches as a way to unfold general flow of the course of Church History from the Apostolic Age (which was then concluding) to the Apostate Age (which is now commencing).

Finally, beginning with chapter four the Church disappears and the Lord Jesus Christ assumes the role of Judge and King. Great worship and thanksgiving breaks out in Heaven and Great Woe and Tribulation breaks out on the earth. Israel returns to the spotlight of Divine dealings as she is re-gathered, purified and judged. Multitudes of Gentiles will turn to the Lord Jesus Christ through the preaching of His 144,000 witnesses. The Devil and his false satanic trinity will go to war against Israel and Her Messiah. Our Lord Jesus Christ will emerge as the Victor and will bring peace to a war-weary world as He assumes His rightful place as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. He will judge the wicked and cast them into the Lake of Fire.

The last book of the Bible ends with an invitation. It is pretty much the same invitation God has been giving to fallen humanity since the gates of the Garden of Eden –Come! Perhaps you have opened this booklet out of curiosity, or need, or frustration, or desperation – you find you need a Savior. If this is so let me tell you that you will never

come to know the Message of the Book of the Revelation until you come to know the Person who is revealed by this Book. The Gospel message is so plain and simple.

- We are all sinners. “For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;” Romans 3:23
- Sin places us under the sentence of death. “For the wages of sin [is] death; but the gift of God [is] eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” Romans 6:23
- God loves us even though we are sinners and has made a just and holy way that we might be saved. “For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.” Romans 11:32
- Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures. “But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.” Romans 5:8
- Only by believing in the death, burial, and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ for our sins can we be saved. “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt

be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.” Romans 10:9,10

If you are not saved why not come to know the Lord Jesus Christ right now? “And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 30 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.” Acts 16: 30-31

A Simple Outline of the Revelation of Jesus Christ

- I. The Things Which Thou Hast Seen
- II. The Things Which Are
- III. The Things Which Shall Be Hereafter

- Chapter One
- Chapters Two-Three
- Chapters Four-Twenty-Two

The Revelation of Jesus Christ at a Glance



Author: John, the Beloved Apostle

Date: AD 95-100

Theme: The Person, Power, and Program of the Lord Jesus Christ Revealed

Christ Presented as: The Alpha and Omega, The Lamb that was slain, The Lion of the Tribe of Judah, The One who is worthy to open the Book, The Light of the World that is to Come, The King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

The apostle John was exiled on the Isle of Patmos for preaching the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was a very old man by this time, well into his 90s. One by one his companions from the old days went home to be with the Lord. Only he was left of the original twelve disciples. His work was nearly over, and yet God did have one more task for this very senior saint. He was to write the final chapter of the Bible, **The Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ**.

Sometimes when we read the Book of Revelation, we tend to get wrapped up in the mysterious bowls and awesome angels and forget that it is THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST. The Lord Jesus Christ is the focus of this book. If we lose him in the imagery and in the spectacular judgments, we lose the real meaning of this book.

We see Christ in three wonderful roles in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. First, we see Him as the One who was dead but is now alive forever more! His power radiates throughout the world and he is glorious beyond description. To a poor battered Church undergoing severe trials of persecution such a vision would resurrect dead hopes and quicken the nearly still faith in Christ.

Second, in chapters two and three, we see Christ as Head of the Church, passing through the midst of the Church and seeking to purify and perfect the Church. Great troubles call for great help and the Lord Jesus Christ is not only diagnosing the problems of the Church, but has provided solutions to each of the problems. Also, the Lord Jesus deals with only seven churches, and we know that many of the churches that were in existence in that day were bypassed altogether. This is because God chose seven churches that were indicative of the course of Church history. We can see the Church from the days of the final apostle in Ephesus all the way down to the final Apostasy in Laodicea.

Finally, beginning at chapter four the Church disappears and the Great Tribulation period is unleashed upon the earth. Indescribable terror and dreadful judgment will begin falling upon all men as Christ assumes the role of King and Judge. Israel will be regathered, judged and purified. Multitudes of Gentiles will turn to Christ through the preaching of the one hundred and forty-four thousand witnesses. The devil and his Satanic trinity will go to war against the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus Christ will emerge victorious and peace will break out all over the world as Christ takes the throne of heaven and earth. The wicked are judged and cast into the lake of fire. This last book of the Bible ends with the invitation that God has been giving to all of humanity since the fall of man in the garden: "Come!"

Your Notes

The Four Major Schools of Prophetic Interpretation for the Revelation of Jesus Christ



It has been said that the Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ is the “happy hunting ground of apocalyptic crackpots.” Certainly this book has been greatly “wounded in the house” of its “friends.” By the very nature of the Book, would be interpreters have often subjected The Revelation to fanciful, facetious, fantastic, and farcical interpretations that are highly suspicious, heavily subjective, and hardly serious! How you approach the Revelation of Jesus Christ really determines how you understand it. There are four basic approaches to the Revelation of Jesus Christ – or if you will, four schools of prophetic interpretation.

1. **The Historical – Continuous School of Interpretation:** This rather exclusive group teaches that the Book of the Revelation is simply “pre-written history” and seeks to assign past events in the history of the Church to the specific symbols and events in the Revelation. Each of the trumpets, horses, and bowls are assigned to corresponding events in history of the Church on earth. However, these interpretations are all highly subjective and there is little agreement among the proponents as to the identification of many of the key events. This school of interpretation is so complex and convoluted that it is popular only among liberal “scholars” who assure us of their superior intellect and thankfully this is the least embraced of the prophetic schools.
2. **The Preterist School of Interpretation:** This is the school of thought that is perhaps the most popular among those who are Reformed Theologians. They declare that most of the Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ has already been fulfilled with the exception of the Lord’s return and the final judgment. They claim that the majority of the Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ has to do with only local events, which only John and the poor persecuted Christians of His day really understood. They maintain the use of Old Testament apocalyptic language in the Book was a device to permit criticism of the Roman government but prevent persecution should the Book fall into the government’s hands. After all, the Jewish Christians of the first and second century were very well versed in the apocalypse of the Old Testament. This was certainly the viewpoint of the French skeptic Renan and most of the German higher critics held to this position. Such a position, of course, renders the Revelation of Jesus Christ nearly useless to us today.

3. **The Idealist School of Interpretation:** This hybrid system attempts to fuse the “best” elements of the first two systems together. The great English Bible scholar and historian, Sir William Ramsay, conceived it. While holding to the view that most of its contents have local and past fulfillments in the ancient Roman Empire, it suggests that Book itself is applicable to us today because the symbolic language lends itself easily to teaching a great number of spiritual lessons. Freed from the constraints of having to fix certain meanings to specific historical events, the Bible “expositor” is able to apply whatever meaning he feels the symbols in the passage would support. This flexible approach has made the idealist school of interpretation the most popular among amillennialists in the modernistic seminaries of our country.
4. **The Futurist School of Interpretation:** This interpretation is also called “literalist” or “fundamentalist” school and it is the working theory behind Premillennialism. It is the view that most clearly and perfectly matches our interpretation of the rest of Scripture. Essentially it argues that John the Apostle, on the isle of Patmos, was confronted with a vision of the glorified Christ in the first chapter. In chapters two and three the Lord Jesus Christ shows John seven literal churches that existed in that day, but which taken together in sequence spell out in broad general terms the history of the Church age from the time of the Apostles to the time of the Apostates.

At the end of the third chapter the Church disappears and the focus of God returns to His dealings with the nation of Israel. The lost world and especially the nation of Israel is plunged into the Great Tribulation of seven years duration and a counterfeit Christ arises to draw away guilty, gullible, and godless Gentiles and Jews to their doom. As the end of the Antichrist’s reign of terror draws nigh creation itself convulses with judgment. When all seems lost as the combined forces of a godless world seek the total extermination of the Jewish people, the Lord Jesus Christ returns from Heaven and defeats the enemies in the battle of Armageddon with the vanished and now victorious Church at His side. Satan is bound and confined in a bottomless prison for 1000 years while our Lord sets up an earthly kingdom in fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy.

At the end of this 1000 years Satan is released to test the multitudes of people born during the Kingdom age. He will lead one final rebellion before being utterly defeated and cast into a literal Lake of Fire to suffer justly for all eternity for his crimes. The lost of all ages are then summoned before the Great White Throne of God and are judged according to their works and cast into the Lake of Fire with Satan forever. The righteous will enjoy the splendors of the New Jerusalem for all eternity.

The beauty of this school of interpretation is that while giving full deference to symbolic language it does not rely upon the cleverness of the interpreter but rather on a clear and plain reading of the Scriptures themselves.

A Brief Biblical Biography of John the Apostle

John, the beloved apostle, was the son of Zebedee and his brother's name was James. They were fishermen according to Matthew 4:21:

" And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James [the son] of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them."

According to Mark 1:20 John's father's fishing business must have been lucrative because they had hired servants.

" And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him."

Evidently John was a junior partner with his father, his brother, and Simon Peter in the fishing venture according to Luke 5:10:

" And so [was] also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.."

He was probably the youngest of all the Apostles and was very close to the Lord Jesus Christ. On that final night, he occupied the place closest to the Lord Jesus Christ at the table according to John 13:23

"Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. 25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped [it]. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave [it] to Judas Iscariot, [the son] of Simon."

John was brave enough to follow the Lord to the place of his trial, and was well-connected enough to attend the trial and to bring Peter along as we read beginning John 18:15:

" And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and [so did] another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. 16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter."

John boldly stood with the Lord's mother during the crucifixion when the rest of the disciples were hiding. To John was committed the care of Mary, the mother of Christ's humanity, according to John 19:25

"Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the [wife] of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her

unto his own [home]."

John lacked a formal temple education according to Acts 4:13

" Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they *were unlearned and ignorant men*, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus."

But John was a curious Bible student whose question on the mount of Olives prompted the Olivet discourse as recorded in Mark 13:3:

" And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what [shall be] the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?"

And John is the author of five of the most profound writings in all of human history: the Gospel according to John, the First, Second, and Third Epistles of John, and the Revelation of Jesus Christ.

John was named as a disciple and then an apostle by the Lord Jesus Christ in Matthew 10:1:

"And when he had called unto [him] his twelve disciples, he gave them power [against] unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. 2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James [the son] of Zebedee, and John his brother;"

He was part of the inner circle made up of Peter, James (his brother) and himself. In this inner circle he got to witness many things others did not see. He witnessed some of the very first miracles of Christ, like the healing of Peter's mother in law as recorded in Mark 1:29:

"And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

John was one of three disciples allowed into the room when Jesus raised the daughter of Jairus from the death according to Mark 5:37:

" And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. 39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. 41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise. 42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was [of the age] of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment."

John was an eyewitness to the transfiguration of Christ: Matthew 17:1:

" And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light."

Our Lord took the inner circle with Him on the final night into Gethsemane according to Matthew 26:37:

"And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me."

And John and Peter were the first of the Apostles to receive the news of the resurrection according to John 20:2:

"Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him."

They made a personal investigation of the empty tomb as recorded in John 20:3:

"Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. 5 And he stooping down, [and looking in], saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, 7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed."

After the resurrection of our Lord, John appears less prominently in the spotlight than Peter or Paul, but he is given much more notice than the other Apostles. In John 21:1 we have the record of a special appearance Christ to the disciples in which John played an important role:

"1. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he [himself]. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the [sons] of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt [his] fisher's coat [unto him], (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.20. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what [shall] this man [do]? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? follow thou me. 23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [is

that] to thee? 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true." { **This clearly identifies John as the disciple whom Jesus loved, and because of our Lord's comments here there was a myth that John would not die. But John himself is quick to correct this impression.** }

John was one of those who participated in the events of the upper room and the day of Pentecost according to Acts 1:12:

" Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James [the son] of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas [the brother] of James. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren."

He was very close to Peter and participated in the first Apostolic miracle, the healing of the lame man in Acts 3:1:

" Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, [being] the ninth [hour]. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted [him] up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12. And when Peter saw [it], he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?....

He retained his boldness in face of persecution according to Acts 4:19:

" But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye."

He went as an Apostolic delegate with Peter to monitor the revival which had broken out in Samaria in the early days of the Church according to Acts 8:14:

" Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:"

He was greatly trusted by the early church. In fact, the young Saul of Tarsus before he changed his name to Paul the Apostle, considered him a pillar or foundation for the early church according to Galatians 2:9:

"And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we [should go] unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision."

He was a trustworthy man who could get a job done and follow instructions. The Lord Jesus personally sent John and Peter to prepare for the last Passover according to Luke 22:8:

" And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. 11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover."

Remember, to John's care was committed Mary, the mother of Christ's humanity according to John 19:25:

" Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the [wife] of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own [home]." **Again this ought to be regarded as a measure of the esteem John was held in by the Lord.**

But this is not to say that John was perfect. He was indeed far from perfection. He was nicknamed along with his brother James as "Sons of Thunder" the Lord Jesus Christ according to Mark 3:17:

" And James the [son] of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:" **This probably had reference to his temper which was evidently rather hot. He did have a very hot temper as recorded in Luke 9:52** " And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw [this], they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save [them]. And they went to another village." **This is not a very loving attitude. It is hard to think of him being the "Apostle of Love" at this point.**

He also got into trouble with the other disciples due to his mother's unusual request and his own pride in Matthew 20:20:

"Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping [him], and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink

indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but [it shall be given to them] for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard [it], they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. "

Later John suffered the loss of his brother, James, who was the first martyr among the apostles as reported in Acts 12:2:

"And he killed James the brother of John with the sword."

John himself suffered much in exile on Patmos, so indeed both the sons of Zebedee did drink of the cup of Christ's sufferings and were baptized with His sorrows.

Revelation 1:9 " I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ."

John went to Ephesus sometime after Paul's address (about AD 58) to the Ephesian elders and he found that everything Paul had said had come true.

Acts 20:17: "And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,... 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."

And the Biblical record of John the Apostle ends with his exile to the Isle of Patmos under Emperor Domitian between (AD 81 to AD 96) which we read about in Revelation 1:9:

" I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ."

John remained on the Isle of Patmos until Domitian's death in AD 96.

But John's story does not end with the Biblical record. Though not inspired by God, the early church fathers are gold mine of solid information concerning the life of the longest living Apostle. John returned from exile to the city of Ephesus as a very old man according to Irenaeus, Polycrates, Polycarp, and Clement of Alexander. But he lost nothing of his zeal, nor his temper according to reliable stories concerning him.

In one story, John won a young man to Christ and committed him for training to a local pastor. But this pastor was not attentive to his duties and the young man soon drifted back into sin, becoming the head of a gang of thieves in the wilderness who attacked and robbed people on the way to Ephesus. When John discovered this situation, he sternly rebuked the pastor, and rode alone into the wilderness to find the young man. He did find him and confronted him with his sin. The young man repented with bitter tears and John led him back into the city and restored him to the fellowship of the church.

John remained fiercely loyal to the Lord Jesus Christ and did battle in the arena of ideas with

any who would pervert the gospel. John's greatest battles came with the Gnostics and the head of the Gnostics in Ephesus was a man named Cerinthus. Once John went to the public bath at Ephesus when he saw Cerinthus in the waters. John not only refused to take a bath in the same water with Cerinthus, but was heard shouting: "Let us fly, lest even the bath-house fall down, because Cerinthus, the enemy of truth is within." He was still a "Son of Thunder" even into his nineties!

Jerome records that toward the end of his life, at about the age of 100, John became too feeble to preach. The years of hardship and suffering on Patmos, as well as age had taken their toll. John had to be carried into the church on a stretcher bed by four young men and in a feeble voice he would say over and over again: "Little children, love one another." When one of his students asked him why he kept repeating this, John replied: "It is the Lord's command, and if only this be done, it is enough." Polycrates records that John died peacefully in his sleep and is buried in Ephesus.

Chapter One
A Vision of the Glorified Christ



The Chapter at a Glance: Revelation 1:1 “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. 9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a

trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.”

Introductory Comments: The first chapter of the Revelation of Jesus Christ is of critical importance for many reasons:

- It gives us the title of the Book v.1 – “The Revelation of Jesus Christ”
- It gives us the intended audience of the Book v.1 “His Servants”
- It gives us the intended purpose of the Book v.1 “to shew...things which must shortly come to pass
- It gives us the method of transmission –v.v.1-2 God to Christ to an Angel to John
- It gives us human author of the Work – v.1 John
- It explains the later history of John the Apostle
- It gives us the promise unique to this Book – v.3
- It gives us the urgency of the Hour v.3
- It gives us the Divinely inspired outline of the Book - Revelation 1:19 “Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;”
- It makes up the first of three points of the Divine outline in its entirety
- It gives us the most complete picture of the Lord Jesus Christ after His ascension into Heaven
- It introduces us to the Seven Churches which make up the second division of the outline
- It serves as an eternal reminder of the changed nature of the relationship between the Lord and His servant, even a close servant like John
- It sets an elevated tone to the Book as a whole

As we noted earlier: “The Book of the Revelation is the only prophetic book in the New Testament, therefore the only divine and accurate account of present and future things. The Book of the Revelation closes God’s Book, therefore is as particularly important as Genesis, which opens God’s Book.” Wm R. Newell

BOOK OF GENESIS	BOOK OF THE REVELATION
First Heaven & Earth	New Heaven / Earth (20:11-21:1)
Perfect Home	Restored (21:2-3)
Satan’s Work Begins	Satan’s Work Ends (20:1-10)
Sin Begins	Sin’s curse removed (22:1-6)
Lost Tree of Life	Restored Tree of Life (22:10-17)
Pain / Suffering begins	Pain / Suffering ends (21:4)
Death entered the world	Death defeated (21:6-7)

I. Superscription by Jesus: Revelation 1:1-3 “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.”

A. The Source of the Book: Revelation 1:1 “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified [it] by his angel unto his servant John:”

1. Given by the Almighty Father: Revelation 1:1 "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, *which God gave* unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified [it] by his angel unto his servant John:"

2. Given to the All Worthy Son: Revelation 1:1 "*The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him,* to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified [it] by his angel unto his servant John:"

3. Given through the Angel: Revelation 1:1 "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; *and he sent and signified [it] by his angel* unto his servant John:"

4. Given to the Apostle John: Revelation 1:1 "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified [it] by his angel *unto his servant John:*"

5. Given to All Believers: Revelation 1:1 "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, *to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass;* and he sent and signified [it] by his angel unto his servant John:"

B. The Scribe of the Book Revelation 1:2 “Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.”

1. Witnessed the Inspired Word of God: Revelation 1:2 "*Who bare record of the word of God,* and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw."

2. Witnessed the Incarnate Word of God: Revelation 1:2 "Who bare record of the word of God, *and of the testimony of Jesus Christ*, and of all things that he saw."

3. Witnessed the Included Word of God: Revelation 1:2 "Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *and of all things that he saw.*"

C. The Spiritual Blessings of the Book: Revelation 1:3 "Blessed [is] he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand."

1. Blessings on He That Readeth: Revelation 1:3 "*Blessed [is] he that readeth*, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand."

2. Blessings on the Hearers: Revelation 1:3 "Blessed [is] he that readeth, *and they that hear the words of this prophecy*, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand."

3. Blessing on the Heeder: Revelation 1:3 "Blessed [is] he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, *and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand.*"

a. The Reaction of the Believer: Revelation 1:3 "Blessed [is] he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, *and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand.*"

b. The Reason for the Behavior: Revelation 1:3 "Blessed [is] he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: *for the time [is] at hand.*"

II. Salutation by John: Revelation 1:4-8 "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

A. The Author's Marvelously Simple Communication: Revelation 1:4 "*John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him*

which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

1. Its Transparent Simplicity: Revelation 1:4 "*John* to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

2. Its Tragic Sadness: Revelation 1:4 "*John* to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

3. Its Tender Solace: Revelation 1:4 "*John* to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

B. The Asia Minor Seven Churches: Revelation 1:4-8 "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

1. The Spiritual Blessings Invoked: Revelation 1:4 "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: *Grace be unto you, and peace*, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

a. Grace Personalized: Revelation 1:4 “John to the seven churches which are in Asia: *Grace [be] unto you*, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

b. God’s Peace: Revelation 1:4 “John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace [be] unto you, *and peace*, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;”

2. The Source of Blessings Identified: Revelation 1:4-6 "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

a. God the Holy Sovereign: Revelation 1:4 "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, *from him which is, and which was, and which is to come*; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;"

b. God the Holy Spirit: Revelation 1:4 "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; *and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne*;"

c. God the Heavenly Son: Revelation 1:5 "*And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*"

1.) The Titles of Christ: Revelation 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,"

a.) A Title of Truthful Proclamation: Revelation 1:5 *And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,*"

b.) A Title of Triumphal Position: Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, *[and] the first begotten of the dead,* and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

c.) A Title of Total Power: Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the

first begotten of the dead, *and the prince of the kings of the earth*. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

2.) The Triumph of Christ: Revelation 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. *Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,* 6 *And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father;* to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

a.) He Cared for Us: Revelation 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. *Unto him that loved us,* and washed us from our sins in his own blood,"

b.) He Cleansed Us: Revelation 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, *and washed us from our sins in his own blood,*"

c.) He Changed Us: Revelation 1:6 "*And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father;* to him [be] glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

3.) The Tribute to Christ: Revelation 1:6 "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him [be] glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

a.) Personal Glory: Revelation 1:6 "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; *to him [be]* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

b.) Praiseworthy Glory: Revelation 1:6 "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him [be] *glory* and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

c.) Powerful Glory: Revelation 1:6 "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him [be] *glory and dominion* for ever and ever. Amen."

d.) Perpetual Glory: Revelation 1:6 "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father;

to him [be] glory and dominion *for ever and ever. Amen.*"

3. The Second Coming of the Beloved Indicated: Revelation 1:7 "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they [also] which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."

a. He is coming with clouds: Revelation 1:7 "*Behold, he cometh with clouds;* and every eye shall see him, and they [also] which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."

b. He is coming with clarity: Revelation 1:7 "Behold, he cometh with clouds; *and every eye shall see him,* and they [also] which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."

c. His coming brings conviction: Revelation 1:7 "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, *and they [also] which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.*"

4. The Savior's Spiritual Biography Included: Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

a. He is God's Encompassing Word: Revelation 1:8 "*I am Alpha and Omega,* the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

b. He is God's Enduring Witness: Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the ending,* saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

c. He is God, Everlastingly Worthy: Revelation 1:8 "*I am Alpha and Omega,* the beginning and the ending, *saith the Lord,* which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

d. He is God's Eternal Worker: Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, *which is, and which was, and which is to come,* the Almighty."

e. He is God's Energetic Willingness: Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, *the Almighty.*"

III. Supernatural Vision of Jesus: Revelation 1:9-20 “I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.”

A. The Descriptive Revelation of Christ in the Vision: Revelation 1:9-16 “I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.”

1. The Recipients of the Vision: Revelation 1:9-11 “I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a

book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.”

a. The Faithful Elder: Revelation 1:9-10 “I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,”

1.) His Partnership: Revelation 1:9 “*I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

a.) The Simple Familiarity: Revelation 1:9 “*I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

b.) The Same Father: Revelation 1:9 “*I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

c.) The Similar Fate: Revelation 1:9 “*I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

d.) The Savior’s Followers: Revelation 1:9 “*I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

e.) The Suffering Fellowship: Revelation 1:9 “*I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

2.) His Prison: Revelation 1:9 “I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, *was in the isle that is called Patmos*, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

3.) His Preaching: Revelation 1:9 “I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, *was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*”

4.) His Pattern: Revelation 1:10 “*I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,*”

5.) His Prophecy: Revelation 1:10 “*I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,*”

a.) The Time of Prophecy: Revelation 1:10 “I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,”

b.) The Thunderous Power: Revelation 1:10 “I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,”

c.) The Trumpet Pictured: Revelation 1:10 “I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,”

1.] A Call to Warning: Numbers 10:2 “Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.”

2.] A Call to Warfare: Judges 7:18 “When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that [are] with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, [The sword] of the LORD, and of Gideon.”

3.] A Call to Worship: Leviticus 25:9 “Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth [day] of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.”

b. The Fellowship of the Elect: Revelation 1:11 “Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.”

1.) The Titles of Christ: Revelation 1:11“*Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:* and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.”

a.) Christ is Encompassing Everything: Revelation 1:11“*Saying, I am Alpha and Omega,* the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.”

b.) Christ is Existing Eternally: Revelation 1:11“*Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:* and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.”

2.) The Total Command: Revelation 1:11“*Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:* and, *What thou seest, write in a book, and send it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.”

a.) See It: Revelation 1:11“*Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:* and, *What thou seest,* write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches

which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."

b.) Save It: Revelation 1:11 "Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, *write in a book*, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."

c.) Send It: Revelation 1:11 "Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, *and send it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."

3.) The Target Churches: Revelation 1:11 "Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it *unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.*"

2. The Revelation of Christ in the Vision: Revelation 1:12-16 "And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength."

a. The Place of Christ: Revelation 1:12-13 "*And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*"

1.) The Seven Candlesticks: Revelation 1:12 "And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;"

2.) The Savior in the Center: Revelation 1:13 “*And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*”

b. The Person of Christ: Revelation 1:13-16 “And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.”

1.) The Garments of Christ: Revelation 1:13 “And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, *clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*”

a.) The Covering Garment: Revelation 1:13 “And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, *clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*”

b.) The Consecrated Girdle: Revelation 1:13 “And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, *clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*”

2.) The Glory of Christ: Revelation 1:14-16 “His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.”

a.) Christ’s Hair Described: Revelation 1:14 “*His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;*”

b.) Christ's Eyes Described: Revelation 1:14 “*His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;*”

c.) Christ's Feet Described: Revelation 1:15 “*And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.*”

d.) Christ's Voice Described: Revelation 1:10 “I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, *and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet...15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.*”

e.) Christ's Hand Described: Revelation 1:16 “*And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance [was] as the sun shineth in his strength.*”

f.) Christ's Word Described: Revelation 1:16 “*And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance [was] as the sun shineth in his strength.*”

g.) Christ's Glory Described: Revelation 1:16 “*And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance [was] as the sun shineth in his strength.*”

B. The Dramatic Result Caused by the Vision: Revelation 1:17-18 “*And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.*”

1. John’s Reaction: Revelation 1:17 “*And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.*”

a. Personal Recognition: Revelation 1:17 “*And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.*”

b. Powerful Response: Revelation 1:17 “*And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.*”

2. Jesus’ Reassurance: Revelation 1:17-18 “*And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and,*

behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."

a. The Reassurance of Christ's Right Hand: Revelation 1:17
"And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. *And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:"*

b. The Reassurance of Christ's Reply Heard: Revelation 1:17-18
"And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, *saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."*

1.) The Reassurance in Christ's Relation to Time:
Revelation 1:17 "And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, *Fear not; I am the first and the last:"*

2.) The Reassurance of Christ's Resurrection in Triumph: Revelation 1:18 "*I [am] he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."*

3.) The Reassurance of Christ's Reign over the Terminal Events: Revelation 1:18 "*I [am] he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."*

C. The Duty Required by the Christ of the Vision: Revelation 1:19-20 "Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."

1. An Exhortation to Record the Scriptures: Revelation 1:19 "*Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;"*

2. An Examination of the Revelation's Structure: Revelation 1:19 "*Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;"*

3. An Explanation Regarding the Symbols: Revelation 1:20 "The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."

a. The Mystery of the Symbols: Revelation 1:20 “*The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.*”

b. The Meaning of the Symbols: Revelation 1:20 “*The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.*”

Further Notes on Chapter One

A Side by Side Comparison of Daniel 10 and John 1

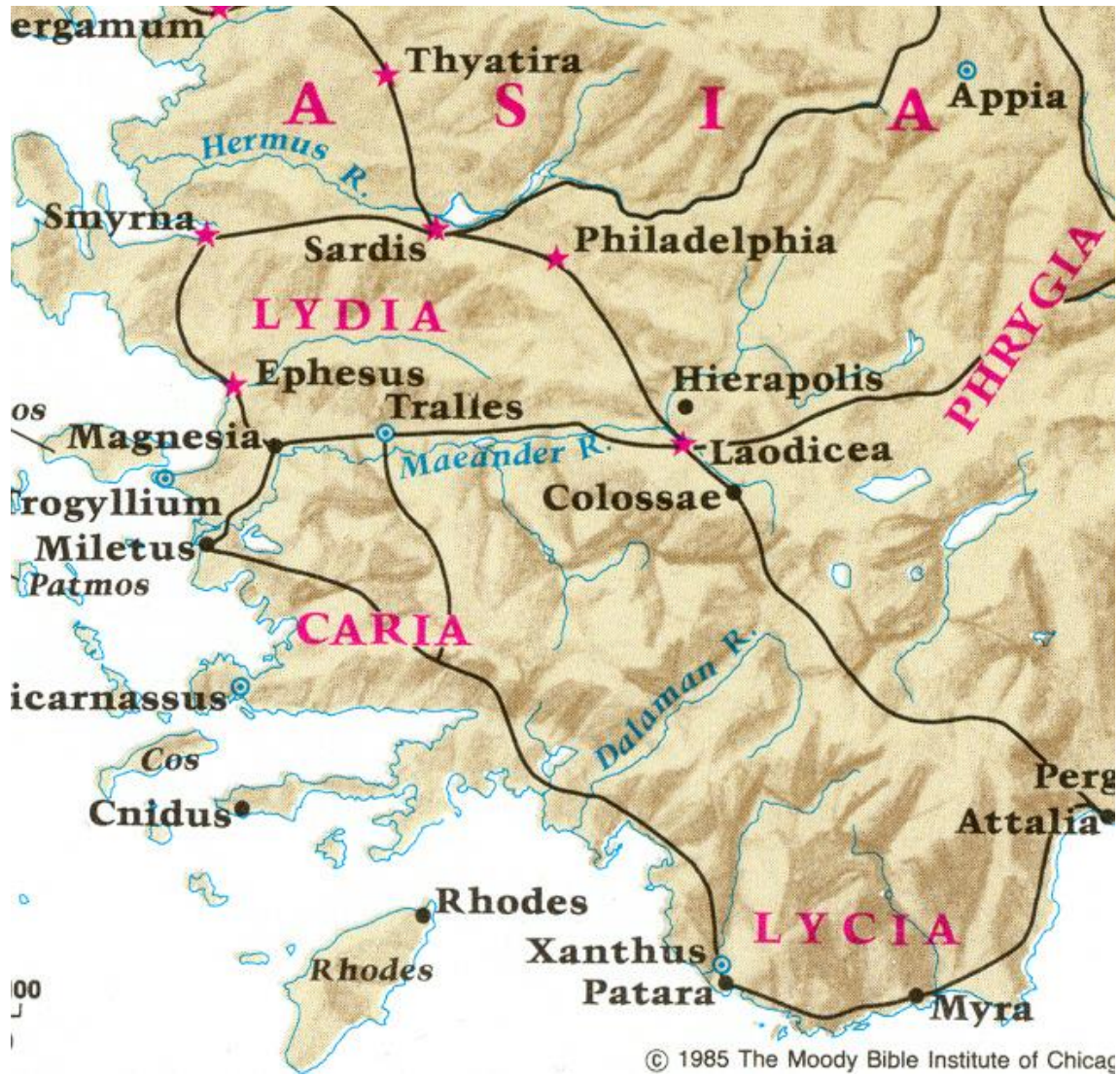
Daniel 10:5 “Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: 6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. 7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. 8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into

corruption, and I retained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. 10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.”

Revelation 1:12 “And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a

golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his

mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:"



The Seven Churches of Asia Minor*

Name of Church	Meaning of the Name	Scripture Reference	Characteristic of Christ	Commendation of the Church	Condemnation of the Church	Punishment Threatened	Reward Offered	Possible Place in Church History ^
Ephesus	Desirable	2:1-7	His Right Hand (His Approval) And His Presence	Works, Discernment, Patience, Hatred of the Nicolaitanes	Left thy first love	Removal of Candlestick	Eat of the Tree of Life	The Apostolic Age to AD 100
Smyrna	Bitter	2:8-11	His Titles and His Resurrection Power	Works, Tribulation, Riches in Poverty	None	None	Crown of Life, and Freedom from Fear	The Official Persecution AD 100-300
Pergamos	Married	2:12-17	His Word	Works, Steadfastness, Loyalty in a difficult place	The Doctrine of Balaam, and the Doctrine of the Nicolaitanes	Fight against you with the Word of God	Hidden Manna, A White Stone with a new name graven on it	The Rise of Romanism AD 300-1200
Thyatira	Castle of Thya	2:18-29	His Eyes (Discernment) and His Feet (Judgment)	Works, Love, Faith, Patience	Tolerance of Evil, Immorality, and Idolatry	Swift and certain judgment unless there is repentance	Power over the Gentiles, The Morning Star	The Height of Romanism AD 1200-1500
Sardis	Escaped Ones	3:1-6	Seven Spirits (The Perfect work of the Holy Spirit) and Seven Stars (Messengers)	A deceptive reputation yet with a believing remnant	Dead Works and a Dying Church	Sudden judgment unless there is repentance	Walking with Christ, Clothed by Christ, and Confessed by Christ	The Reformation Period AD 1500-1700
Philadelphia	Lover of Brother	3:7-13	His Holiness, the Key of David	Works, Strength, Loyalty to Christ	None	None	An Open Door, Vindication Kept for Tribulation, A Place in the Temple, The Name of God	The Missionary Period AD 1700-1900's
Laodicea	The People Rule	3:14-22	His Titles	None	Lukewarm, Poor, Wretched, Blind, Naked	Spew thee out	His Fellowship, Exaltation with Christ	The Apostate Church 1900's to Rapture

*From teaching ministry of Kevin S. Lucas – permission to reproduce granted if contents are not altered. estimate only, good men differ slightly on these dates but flow of time is roughly correct.

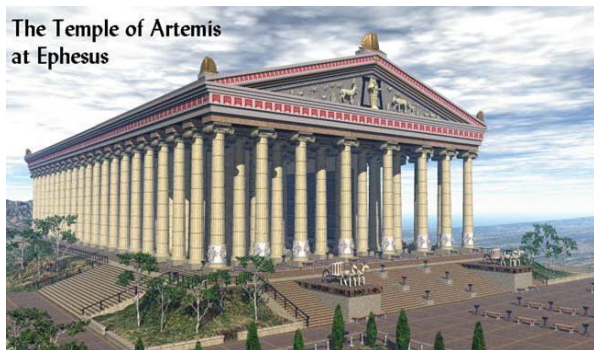
The Ancient Cities and Their Churches

Supplemental to The Understanding of the Revelation of Jesus Christ

The City of Ephesus



The City of Ephesus was a large city located at the base of two very large hills in the province of Asia Minor about 3 miles from the coast of the mouth of the Cayster (Castor) River. The city itself comprised over 1027 acres of land surrounded by a wall 36,000 feet long and 10 feet thick. The wall was reinforced with towers located every 100 feet along the wall and the city had 6 massive gates made of iron.



Ephesus was an important city for a number of reasons, but there was one that stood out far above the rest. The temple of Diana was located there. This temple was a massive structure. It was 225 feet long, 220 feet wide, and had a roof that was supported by 127 massive marble pillars that stood 55

feet tall. Inside the building was a priceless collection of statues and richly ornamented paintings. Also, as was customary in the pagan world the inside of this temple was one of the largest depository banks of the Roman Empire.

The Temple of Diana stood at the edge of a massive man-made harbor and was one of the wonders of the ancient world. Diane is Temple was the center of the false, hideous, and idolatrous worship of Artemis (the Roman name for Diana). This worship involved unspeakable depravity and immorality.

Ephesus was a wealthy city and was a major transportation hub. In addition to its seaport, Ephesus also stood at the intersection of 2 major ancient roadways-1 going west to Sardis, and the other going east to Iconium.

Archaeologists have reported that the city had wide streets lined with marble buildings. It had beautiful, tree-line parks and spectacular fountains which could be made to overflow and cool the streets on hot days. Such was the wonder and the glory of Ephesus.



The Church of Ephesus was to have a long and storied spiritual heritage. The church itself was founded by the apostle Paul who remained in Ephesus for a period of 3 years. Timothy, Paul's right hand man took over the work in Ephesus after Paul left the city. Later, the beloved apostle John became the pastor of the church at Ephesus until his exile on the Isle of Patmos. Onesimus, the former runaway slave who was the subject of the book of Philemon and a convert of the apostle Paul, is said to have become the pastor of the church at Ephesus at the end of the 1st

century of the Christian era.



The City of Smyrna

The city of Smyrna is still in existence today though the name has been changed to "Izmir" which reflects its Turkish heritage. The name "Smyrna" means "bitter" and is the root of the word myrrh, the herb which gave the city its name, and put it on the map. Smyrna was

the myrrh capital of the ancient world, specializing in the lucrative myrrh trade. Myrrh was a bitter herb used as a painkiller and an embalming spice in the ancient world.

Smyrna was a beautiful seaport town, in fact, the great ancient geographer Strabo once called Smyrna “the most beautiful of all cities.” It had wide, well-paved streets, a beautiful theater, and an odeum (music center). Smyrna was home to a magnificent stadium where Polycarp, the pastor of the church of Smyrna and a student of the apostle John, was put to death for the cause of Christ in A.D. 155. The blind poet Homer had been born in this great city.



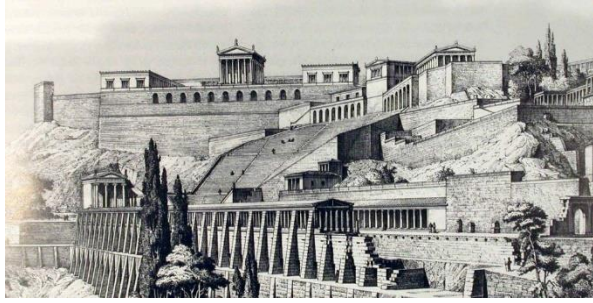
Smyrna had magnificent temples to Cybelle, Apollo, Asclepius, Aphrodite, Zeus, and Caesar. (The latter was the source of most of the problems for the Christians in Smyrna.)

Smyrna was the judicial Center for Rome. All legal proceedings of the whole province were administered from Smyrna. As such, it was responsible for the yearly certification of the sacrifice of every man in the province to Caesar. Christians and Jews could not make such sacrifices so they became targets of persecution for the Roman Empire.



Once again, this church was pastored by the faithful Polycarp, who was martyred for the cause of the Lord Jesus Christ. Like many of his church members he died rather than to renounce his faith in Christ. This was a church that new intense suffering.

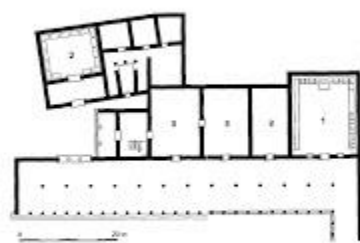
The City of Pergamos



Pergamum was the provincial capital of Asia Minor. It was a very old city built on a lofty hill in the floor of the Carcus Valley, some 15 miles from the Aegean Sea. Here, Lysimachus, the second in command to Alexander the Great, ruled over the greatly expanding empire.

Here the Attulid Kings ruled in peace and prosperity until they eventually bequeathed the kingdom to the Romans in 133 BC. The Romans allowed Pergamum to continue as the capital of the thriving Province. To live in Pergamum was to live near the center of action in the entire province.

The Great Library of Pergamum



Library Layout

1. (Far right) The library hall
 - 55 feet by 47 feet
 - Contained book cases, Athena Parthenos statue, and marble slabs with inscriptions of scholars.
 - Used as reading room and for "Pergamum School"
2. (Upper left) Banqueting hall
 - For dining events
3. (Middle) Storage rooms
 - For storage of library items

Pergamum Library in the territory of Mysia (present-day Turkey), ca. 130 BC. See also the article on Pergamum.

Layout of Pergamum Library. Source: "Pergamum," in *Encyclopedia of the Ancient World*, edited by Robert Carroll and Helmut Schneider (London: OUP, 2002) 7:409-500.

Pergamum was also famous for two other related reasons. First, it housed one of the largest libraries in antiquity containing some 200,000 volumes of handwritten material on scrolls. Second, because of the library, the city of Pergamum could never get enough papyrus. Therefore, the scholars of the library invented a new way of preserving texts. They invented parchment

which was derived from the skins of animals. This proved to be more sturdy and hence made books last longer. Obviously Pergamum was a city of highly literate and cultured men and women. It was really the perfect marriage of the Greek and Roman cultures. In fact, it's very name means "mixed marriage." Unfortunately, the name can also apply to the Church of Pergamos which was theologically orthodox but ecumenically tolerant.

The City of Thyatira



Thyatira was the smallest of the cities to which the Lord Jesus Christ directed a message. It was a former military outpost and even in its own day was considered relatively insignificant. It had but two industries. The excellent grass around the city fed sheep with wool so dense and lustrous that it seemed to glow under the

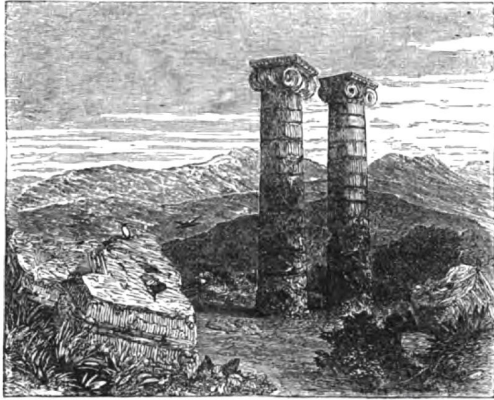
light of the moon. Also, this city was known for the purple dye which was produced by boiling the madder roots which grew wild all around Thyatira. Royalty bought rich garments of purple dyed in the humble town of Thyatira.



Had it not been for an incident recorded in Acts 16:14-15 we might not have had a letter to the church of Thyatira: "And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us,

saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us." This Jewish merchant woman was the first convert of the apostle Paul in Europe. Eventually after she had finished her business in Philippi, Lydia returned to Thyatira. A church was born out of the life and testimony of a lay woman who went on a business trip and trusted Christ. By the time of this letter, Lydia had no doubt gone to be with the Lord and her children and grandchildren probably carried on her work in the church. They would never have guessed that their little church would be the subject of one of the longest of the seven letters.

The City of Sardis



Sardis was one of the oldest and most well-established cities in the Province of Asia Minor. It had been the capital of the kingdom of Lydia. It was originally built on a small elevated plateau in the Hermus Valley. All sides of the plateau are smooth, steep, and unscalable, except for the southern approach, which could be easily guarded, against the approach of an enemy. As the city grew, the plateau was

far too small so Sardis spread around the plateau which became the acropolis of the city

it was noted for its carpet industry and for its wealth. Its last prince was a man named Croesus whose name today is associated with wealth in our phrase: "rich as Croesus." (Croesus was reputed to have been the wealthiest man in the ancient world.)

Sardis had been ruled by the Persians, the Greeks, and the Romans. But none of these political forces destroyed city. However, nature did. It was finally and completely destroyed by a massive earthquake centered nearby.



Sardis featured a double Temple to Cybele and Apollo, who in Greek mythology were brother and sister. This Temple was noted for its shameless immorality.

Sardis was at once both wealthy and wicked. It had a Jewish synagogue, a Greek gymnasium, and a Roman road. It was cultured, refined, and urbane; but it was also hopelessly mired in sin like the church which served it.

The City of Philadelphia



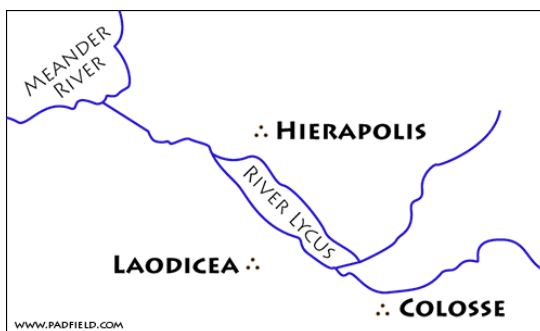
Philadelphia was a fairly new city at the time that John wrote to it having been founded in BC 140 by Attalus II, whose brother, Eumenes, was king of Pergamos. Attalus was given the title “philadelphus” (lover of his brother) for his love and loyalty to his older brother. Philadelphia was a garrison town designed to protect the approach to Pergamum against invading armies. It

was more or less the “open door” to the city of Pergamum.

The soil in Philadelphia is extremely rich and it is known as a wine producing city. The city itself is in a region of very volcanic soil and geological instability. Hot springs abound and in the ancient days, as well as today, bathers came to take the waters.

The city of Philadelphia has been destroyed and rebuilt a number of times and the church in the city has existed there continuously in spite of the persecution of the Romans, the invasion of the Muslims, and the rule of the Turks.

The City of Laodicea



Laodicea was perhaps the most spectacular city of the seven in its day. It was located about 40 miles east of Ephesus. With the cities of Hierapolis and Colossae it formed a triangle of cities which were among the wealthiest of its day. The city was named for Laodice, the

wife of Antiochus II of the Seleucid Empire. Located on what was called “the Phrygian gates,” it was the hub of a vast commercial enterprise. Traders from the East would come to Laodicea where they would be met by people from Smyrna, Ephesus, and the surrounding areas who would buy their goods for resale in their homelands. As such, it was also a banking center which specialized in handling the exchange of vast amounts of money.

Laodicea was famous for its springs of lukewarm, mineral water, which was nauseating to the taste, but which was much sought after for bathing. It also had a famous breed of black sheep whose wool was highly sought for in



beautiful clothing and in the tents made by tentmakers like the apostle Paul.

But it was perhaps best known for its medical school which specialized in the treatment of eye ailments with a special eye salve developed in the

mineral rich soil of the surrounding hills.



Laodicea was proud of its wealth and power. In fact, when it was destroyed by an earthquake in A.D. 17, its residents refused Roman funds to rebuild the city. They rebuilt the city entirely out of their own money and in record time.

Chapter Two

To Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, and Thyatira



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 2:1
“Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the

deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. 8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that

overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy

patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Message to the Church at Ephesus: Revelation 2:1 “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.”

A. The Character of Christ Reviewed: “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;”

1. The Position of the Church: “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; *These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand*, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;”

2. The Position of Christ: “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, *who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks*; “

B. The Commendation of Christ Received: “2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted...6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.”

1. Dedicated Service: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:* 3 *And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.*”

2. Diligent Suffering: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:* 3 *And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted*

3. Discerning Spirits: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:* 3 *And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted*

4. Despising Sin: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: ...6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.*”

C. The Condemnation of Christ's Rebuke: “4 *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.*”

1. Deficiency Announced: “4 *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.* “

2. Departure from Affection: “4 *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.*”

D. The Cure for the Church-Repent: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

1. Remember: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

2. Repent: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

3. Return: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

E. The Consequences for the Church Reminded: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

1. The Judgment – Rapidity: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

2. The Judgment – Removal: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

3. The Judgment – Remedy: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

F. The Command to the Church Relayed: “7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*”

1. Command to the Spiritually Discerning: “7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*”

2. Commendation of the Spiritually Dynamic: “7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*”

II. The Message to the Church of Smyrna: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.”

A. The Christ of the Church: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;”

1. His Addressees Indicated: “8 *And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

2. His Attributes Illustrated: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

a. Timeless Deity: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

b. Triumphant over Death: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

B. The Commendation of the Church: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.”

1. The Comfort of the Fearful Sufferers: “9 *I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)* and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.”

a. Christ knows their works: “9 *I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)...*”

b. Christ knows their persecution: “9 I know thy works, *and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)...*”

c. Christ knows their poverty: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, *and poverty, (but thou art rich)...*”

d. Christ knows their wealth: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, *(but thou art rich)...*”

2. The Condemnation of the False Synagogue: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) *and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*”

a. Their Terrible Indictment: “*...and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*”

b. Their True Identification: “*...and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*”

3. The Contemplation of the Future Sufferings: “10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have

tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.”

a. The Encouragement for the Persecuted: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

b. The Enemy’s Purpose: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

c. The Extent of the Persecution: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

4. The Consolation of the Faithful Saints: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

a. Remain Constant to Death: “...*be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

b. Receive a Crown of Life: “...*be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

C. The Command to the Church – Receive: “11 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*”

1. Command to the Spiritually Discerning: “11 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*”

2. Commendation of Spiritually Dynamic: “11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; *He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*”

III. The Message to the Church of Pergamos: “12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. “

A. The Character of Christ Reviewed: “12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;”

1. The Pergamos Witnesses: “12 *And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;*”

2. The Power of the Word: “12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; *These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;*”

B. The Commendation of the Church Received: “13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.”

1. A Passionate Service: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

2. A Perilous Situation: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

3. A Pious Steadfastness: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

4. A Pattern of Suffering: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

C. The Condemnation of the Church Relayed: “14 *But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*”

1. Corrupt Practices – the Doctrine of Balaam: “14 *But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*”

2. Controlling Priesthood – the Doctrine of the Nicolaitans:

“14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 *So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*”

D. The Cure for the Church -Repentance: “16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

1. The Sorrow of the Guilty: “16 *Repent*, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

2. The Swiftmess Guaranteed: “16 Repent; *or else I will come unto thee quickly*, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

3. The Sword of God: “16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, *and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.*”

E. The Communication to the Church- Receive: “17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches;”

F. The Consolation for the Church – Reward: “...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. “

1. Sustaining Feast: “... *To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna*, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. “

2. Spiritual Favor: “...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, *and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.* “

a. Symbol of Approval: "...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and *will give him a white stone*, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. "

b. Stone of Appellation: "...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, *and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.* "

IV. The Message to the Church at Thyatira: "18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

A. The Character of Christ Reviewed: "18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;"

1. The Destination of the Message: “18 *And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

2. The Description of the Master: “18 *And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

a. His Powerful Authority: “...*These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

b. His Penetrating Analysis: “...*These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

c. His Prudence Applied: “...*These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

B. The Commendation of the Church Received: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “*

1. The Description of the Church: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “*

a. Labors: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “*

b. Love: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “*

c. Loyalty: “19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, *and faith*, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “

d. Longsuffering: “19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, *and thy patience*, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “

2. The Dynamic of the Church: “19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; *and the last to be more than the first.* “

C. The Condemnation of the Church Relayed: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.”

1. The Source of the Problem: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

a. Liberal Permissiveness: “20 *Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.*”

b. Licentious Personality: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest *that woman Jezebel*, which calleth herself a prophetess, to

teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

2. The Seriousness of the Problem: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

a. The Principles that are Scripturally Faulty: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because *thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess*, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

b. The Premises that Scripturally False: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, *to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication*, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

c. The Practice of Spiritual Fornication: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my *servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.*”

3. The Stubborn Nature of the Problem: “21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.”

a. The Patience of Jesus: “21 *And I gave her space to repent of her fornication*; and she repented not.”

b. The Persistence of Jezebel: “21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; *and she repented not.*”

4. The Solution to the Problem: “22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he

which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.”

a. A Judgment that is Pertinent: “22 *Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*”

b. A Judgment that is Public: “22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, *and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*”

c. A Judgment that is Personal: “22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 *And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*”

D. The Counsel to the Church -Remain: “24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.”

1. The Compassion toward the Remnant: “24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.”

2. The Counsel to Remain: “24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 *But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.*”

E. The Consolation of the Church - Rewards: “26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star.”

1. The Power of Sovereignty over the Gentiles: “26 *And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.*”

2. The Possession of the Son of God: “27 *And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.*”

F. The Communication to the Church – Receive: “29 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Two

To Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, and Thyatira



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 2:1
“Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6

But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. 8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that

hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and

charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Message to the Church at Ephesus: Revelation 2:1 “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.”

A. The Character of Christ Reviewed: “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;”

1. The Position of the Church: “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; *These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand*, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;”

2. The Position of Christ: “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, *who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks*; “

B. The Commendation of Christ Received: “2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted...6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.”

1. Dedicated Service: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:* 3 *And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.*”

2. Diligent Suffering: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:* 3 *And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted*

3. Discerning Spirits: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:* 3 *And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted*

4. Despising Sin: “2 *I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: ...6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.*”

C. The Condemnation of Christ's Rebuke: “4 *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.*”

1. Deficiency Announced: “4 *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.* “

2. Departure from Affection: “4 *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.*”

D. The Cure for the Church-Repent: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

1. Remember: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

2. Repent: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

3. Return: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

E. The Consequences for the Church Reminded: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

1. The Judgment – Rapidity: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

2. The Judgment – Removal: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

3. The Judgment – Remedy: “5 *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.* “

F. The Command to the Church Relayed: “7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*”

1. Command to the Spiritually Discerning: “7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*”

2. Commendation of the Spiritually Dynamic: “7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*”

II. The Message to the Church of Smyrna: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.”

A. The Christ of the Church: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;”

1. His Addressees Indicated: “8 *And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

2. His Attributes Illustrated: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

a. Timeless Deity: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

b. Triumphant over Death: “8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*”

B. The Commendation of the Church: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.”

1. The Comfort of the Fearful Sufferers: “9 *I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)* and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.”

a. Christ knows their works: “9 *I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)...*”

b. Christ knows their persecution: “9 I know thy works, *and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)...*”

c. Christ knows their poverty: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, *and poverty, (but thou art rich)...*”

d. Christ knows their wealth: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, *(but thou art rich)...*”

2. The Condemnation of the False Synagogue: “9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) *and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*”

a. Their Terrible Indictment: “*...and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*”

b. Their True Identification: “*...and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*”

3. The Contemplation of the Future Sufferings: “10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have

tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.”

a. The Encouragement for the Persecuted: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

b. The Enemy’s Purpose: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

c. The Extent of the Persecution: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

4. The Consolation of the Faithful Saints: “10 *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

a. Remain Constant to Death: “...*be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

b. Receive a Crown of Life: “...*be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*”

C. The Command to the Church – Receive: “11 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*”

1. Command to the Spiritually Discerning: “11 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*”

2. Commendation of Spiritually Dynamic: “11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; *He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*”

III. The Message to the Church of Pergamos: “12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. “

A. The Character of Christ Reviewed: “12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;”

1. The Pergamos Witnesses: “12 *And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;*”

2. The Power of the Word: “12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; *These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;*”

B. The Commendation of the Church Received: “13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.”

1. A Passionate Service: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

2. A Perilous Situation: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

3. A Pious Steadfastness: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

4. A Pattern of Suffering: “13 *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*”

C. The Condemnation of the Church Relayed: “14 *But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*”

1. Corrupt Practices – the Doctrine of Balaam: “14 *But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*”

2. Controlling Priesthood – the Doctrine of the Nicolaitans:

“14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 *So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*”

D. The Cure for the Church -Repentance: “16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

1. The Sorrow of the Guilty: “16 *Repent*, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

2. The Swiftmess Guaranteed: “16 Repent; *or else I will come unto thee quickly*, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

3. The Sword of God: “16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, *and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.*”

E. The Communication to the Church- Receive: “17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches;”

F. The Consolation for the Church – Reward: “...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. “

1. Sustaining Feast: “... *To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna*, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. “

2. Spiritual Favor: “...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, *and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.* “

a. Symbol of Approval: "...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and *will give him a white stone*, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. "

b. Stone of Appellation: "...To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, *and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.* "

IV. The Message to the Church at Thyatira: "18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

A. The Character of Christ Reviewed: "18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;"

1. The Destination of the Message: “18 *And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

2. The Description of the Master: “18 *And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

a. His Powerful Authority: “...*These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

b. His Penetrating Analysis: “...*These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

c. His Prudence Applied: “...*These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;*”

B. The Commendation of the Church Received: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.* “

1. The Description of the Church: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.* “

a. Labors: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.* “

b. Love: “19 *I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.* “

c. Loyalty: “19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, *and faith*, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “

d. Longsuffering: “19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, *and thy patience*, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. “

2. The Dynamic of the Church: “19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; *and the last to be more than the first.* “

C. The Condemnation of the Church Relayed: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.”

1. The Source of the Problem: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

a. Liberal Permissiveness: “20 *Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.*”

b. Licentious Personality: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest *that woman Jezebel*, which calleth herself a prophetess, to

teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

2. The Seriousness of the Problem: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

a. The Principles that are Scripturally Faulty: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because *thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess*, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

b. The Premises that Scripturally False: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, *to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication*, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.”

c. The Practice of Spiritual Fornication: “20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my *servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.*”

3. The Stubborn Nature of the Problem: “21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.”

a. The Patience of Jesus: “21 *And I gave her space to repent of her fornication*; and she repented not.”

b. The Persistence of Jezebel: “21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; *and she repented not.*”

4. The Solution to the Problem: “22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he

which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.”

a. A Judgment that is Pertinent: “22 *Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*”

b. A Judgment that is Public: “22 *Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*”

c. A Judgment that is Personal: “22 *Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*”

D. The Counsel to the Church -Remain: “24 *But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.*”

1. The Compassion toward the Remnant: “24 *But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.*”

2. The Counsel to Remain: “24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 *But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.*”

E. The Consolation of the Church - Rewards: “26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star.”

1. The Power of Sovereignty over the Gentiles: “26 *And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.*”

2. The Possession of the Son of God: “27 *And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.*”

F. The Communication to the Church – Receive: “29 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Four

A Vision of the Throne of God



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 4:1
“After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. 2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. 6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the

midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. 9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Prelude to the Throne: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

A. The Prophetic Chronology: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

1. A Shift in Outline: “*After this* I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

2. A Sudden Opening: “After this *I looked, and, behold, a door was opened* in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

B. The Preacher Called: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

1. The Sounding of the Shofar: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: *and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me*; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

2. The Summons of the Saint: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; *which said, Come up hither*, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.”

3. The Scenes to be Shown: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, *and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.*”

II. The Person on the Throne: “2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

A. The Transformation to the Realm of the Spiritual: “2 *And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.* 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

1. The Speed of the Transformation: “2 *And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.* 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

2. The Significance of the Transformation: “2 *And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.* 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

B. The Throne of the Royal Sovereign: “2 *And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.* 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

1. The Place of the Throne: “2 *And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.* 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

2. The Person on the Throne: “2 *And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.* 3 *And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone:* and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

a. His Reality: “2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, *and one sat on the throne.* 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

b. His Radiance: “2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 *And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone:* and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.”

C. The Throne-Room of Splendor: “2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: *and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.*”

1. A Place of Grace: “2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: *and there was a rainbow round about the throne,* in sight like unto an emerald.”

2. A Powerful Glow: “2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, *in sight like unto an emerald.*”

III. The Personages around the Throne: “4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. 6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a

man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”

A. The Saints of God: “4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.”

1. Their Glory Considered: “4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.”

a. A Regal Position: “4 *And round about the throne were four and twenty seats:* and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.”

b. A Redeemed Priesthood: “4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: *and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting,* clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.”

2. Their Garments Considered: “4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, *clothed in white raiment,* and they had on their heads crowns of gold.”

3. Their Golden Crowns: “4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; *and they had on their heads crowns of gold.*”

B. The Spirit of God: “5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.”

1. The Frightening Sights and Sounds: “5 *And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices:* and

there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.”

2. The Fullness – Seven Spirits: “5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: *and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.*”

C. The Sea of Glass: “6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne,”

1. An Unusual Sea: “6 *And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal...*”

2. An Uncertain Symbol: “6 *And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal...*”

D. The Servants of God: “...and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”

1. Their Designation: “...and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.*”

a. Their Name: “...and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.*”

b. Their Number: “...and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.*”

2. Their Deployment: “...and *in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne*, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.”

3. Their Description: “...four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”

a. Their Vision: “...four beasts *full of eyes before and behind*.”

b. Their Visage: “7 *And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle*.”

c. Their Vitality: “8 *And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come*.”

4. Their Duty: “8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”

a. The Ceaseless Praise of God: “8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: *and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come*.”

b. They Center on the Person of God: “8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come*.”

1.) His Enormous Power: “8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *Lord God Almighty*, which was, and is, and is to come.”

2.) His Eternal Perpetuity: “8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *Lord God Almighty*, *which was, and is, and is to come.*”

IV. The Praise around the Throne: “9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”

A. The Call to Worship: “9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,”

1.The Origin of Worship: “9 *And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,*”

2. The Order of Worship: “9 And when those beasts *give glory and honour and thanks* to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,”

3. The Object of Worship: “9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks *to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,*”

a. The Power of God: “9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks *to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,*”

b. The Perpetuity of God: “9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, *who liveth for ever and ever,*”

B. The Conduct of Worship: “10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”

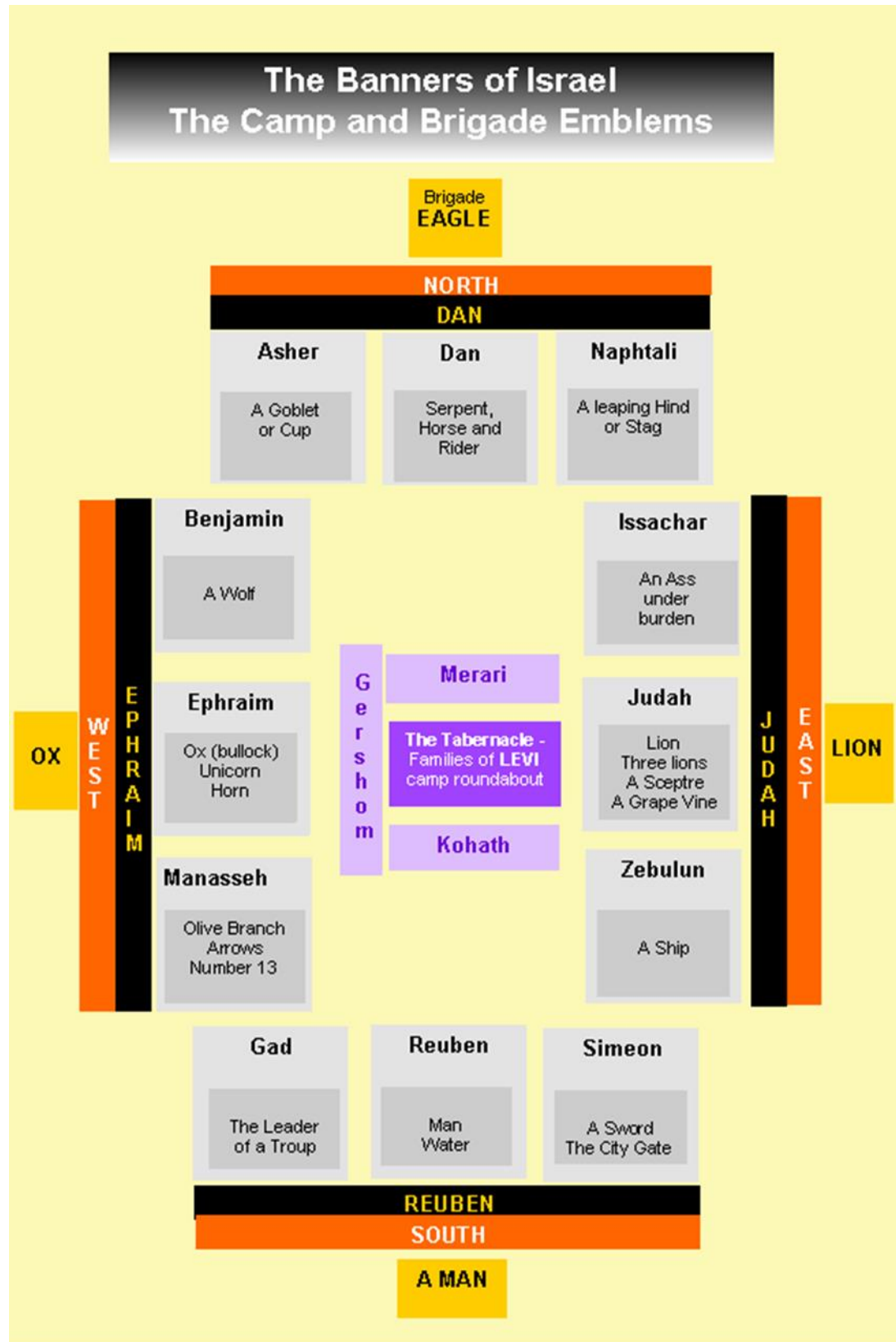
1. An Attitude of Reverent Submission: “10 *The four and twenty elders fall down* before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”

2. An Awe of the Royal Sovereign: “10 The four and twenty elders *fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever,* and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”

3. An Action of the Recognition of Subservience: “10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, *and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,* 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”

4. An Acceptance of our Real Status: “11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.*”

Your Notes:



Chapter Five

A Scroll, A Savior, a Song



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 5:1 “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the

book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. 13 And every

creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that

sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Scroll: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.”

A. The Scroll Revealed: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.”

1. The Position of the Scroll: “*And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.*”

2. The Portrayal of the Scroll: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne *a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.*”

a. The Similarity to a Scroll: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne *a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.*”

b. The Seals on the Scroll: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, *sealed with seven seals.*”

c. The Symbolism of the Scroll: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.”

B. The Search Recalled: “2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.”

1. The Inquiry Enjoined by the Spiritual Creature: “2 *And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?* 3 And no man in

heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.”

2. The Investigation Ends with a Shocking Conclusion: “2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 *And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.*”

C. The Sorrowful Reaction: “4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.”

1. The Apostle’s Sorrow: “4 *And I wept much*, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.”

2. The Awful Situation: “4 And I wept much, *because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.*”

II. The Savior: “5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.”

A. The Announcement Concerning the Lion of Judah: “5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

1. The Prohibition of Sorrow: “5 *And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not.* behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

2. The Pedigree of the Savior: “5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, *the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root*

of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

3. The Prevailing to Take the Scroll: “5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, *hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.*”

B. The Appearance of the Lord Jesus Christ: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.”

1. The Look of the Prophet: “6 *And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.*”

2. The Location of the Promised One: “6 And I beheld, *and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.*”

3. The Lamb Pictured: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, *stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.*”

a. His Attributes: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God

sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.”

1.) Slain and Resurrected: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, *stood a Lamb as it had been slain*, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.”

2.) Strong and Robust: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, *having seven horns* and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.”

3.) Spiritually Remarkable: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns *and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth*. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.”

b. His Activities: “6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 *And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.*”

III. The Song: “8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy

blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”

A. Stanza One - His Exploits of Power: “8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”

1. The Singers: “8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints...14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”

2. Their Song: “9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”

a. He is Worthy because of the Salvation He Provided:
“9 *And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to*

take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”

b. He is Worthy because of the Scope of His Plan: “9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood *out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation*; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”

c. He is Worthy because of the Standing of His People: “9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 *And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”*

B. Stanza Two-His Earned Praise: “11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.”

1. The Singers: “11 *And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice...*”

2. Their Song: “...Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.”

a. The Worth of His Passion: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain* to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."

b. The Words of His Praise: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

1.) Power: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

2.) Riches: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

3.) Wisdom: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

4.) Strength: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

5.) Honor: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

6.) Glory: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

7.) Blessing: "...*Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*"

C. Stanza Three - His Exalted Position: "13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14 And the four beasts said, Amen."

And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”

1. The Singers: “*13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, ... 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.*”

2. Their Song: “Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.”

a. The Praise of the Lamb: “*Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.*”

b. The Position of the Lamb: “Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.*”

c. The Perpetuity of the Lamb: “Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, *and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Six

Christ Opens the Six Seals of Judgment



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 6:1
“ And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. 3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. 5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and

behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is

rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the

mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The First Seal Opened – The White Horse Rider: “And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.”

A. The First Seal Opened: “*And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying...*”

B. The Faithful Servant Observes: “And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, *and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.*”

1. John Hears a Thunder: “And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, *as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying,*

2. John Sees a Wonder: “*2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.*”

C. The False Spirit Operates: “2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.”

1. The Symbols: “2 And I saw, and behold *a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.*”

2. The Success: “2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: *and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.*”

II. The Second Seal Opened – The Red Horse Rider: “3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.”

A. The Second Seal Opened: “3 *And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.*”

B. The Saintly Servant Observes: “3 *And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.*”

C. The Strife-Filled Spirit Operates: “3 *And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.*”

III. The Third Seal Opened – The Black Horse Rider: “5 *And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.*”

A. The Third Seal Opened: “5 *And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.*”

B. The Servant Faithfully Observes: “5 *And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.*”

C. The Spirit of Famine Operates: “5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a *black horse*; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”

1. The Pictures: “5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, *and lo a black horse*; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”

2. The Paradox: “5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; *and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.*”

IV. The Fourth Seal Opened – The Pale Horse Rider: “7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.”

A. The Fourth Seal Opened: “7 *And when he had opened the fourth seal*, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.”

B. The Fervent Servant Observes: “7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, *I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.* 8 *And I looked*, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them

over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.”

C. The Fatal Spirits Operate: “7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and *behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*”

1. Their Personification: “7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: *and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*”

2. Their Permission: “7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. *And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*”

3. Their Procedure: “7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, *to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*”

V. The Fifth Seal Opened – The Souls Under the Altar: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

A. The Opening of the Fifth Seal: “9 *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:* 10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?* 11 *And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.*”

B. The Observation of the Forgiving Servant: “9 *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:* 10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?* 11 *And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.*”

C. The Outcry of the Faithful Souls: “9 *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:* 10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?* 11 *And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.*”

1. Their Specific Position: “9 *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:* 10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?* 11 *And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet*

for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

2. Their Suffering of Persecution: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar *the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:* 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

3. Their Surprising Prayer: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?* 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

4. Their Special Provision: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 *And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season,* until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

a. Their Sacred Robes: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 *And white*

robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

b. Their Season of Rest: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, *that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”*

5. The Sad Proclamation: “9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, *until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”*

VI. The Sixth Seal Opened – The Wrath of the Lamb: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and

from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

A. The Sixth Seal Opened: “12 And I beheld *when he had opened the sixth seal*, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

B. The Saintly Servant Observes: “12 *And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo*, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

C. The Society Severely Shaken: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and

every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

1. The Shaking of the Globe: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, *there was a great earthquake*; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; *and every mountain and island were moved out of their places*. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

2. The Signs in the Galaxy: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; *and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood*; 13 *And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind*. 14 *And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together*, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

3. The Shaking of the Gentiles: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 *And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;* 16 *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:* 17 *For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”*

a. Their Universal Annoyance: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 *And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;* 16 *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:* 17 *For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”*

b. Their Unusual Apperception: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, *hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;* 16 *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:* 17 *For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.*”

1.) Rebellious to the End: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, *hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;* 16 *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us* from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.”

2.) Recognition of the Enemy: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there

was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us *from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:* 17 *For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.*”

a.) His Intended Purpose: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, *and from the wrath of the Lamb:* 17 *For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?.*”

b.) His Irresistible Power: “12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; *and who shall be able to stand?*.”

Your Notes:

Chapter Seven

Christ's Faithful Tribulation Saints



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 7:1 “ And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed

twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. 13

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Sealing Made of the Tribulation Messengers: “And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.”

A. Solemn Prohibition: “And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”

1. The Four Angels of Desolation: “*And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.* 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, *Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees,* till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”

2. The Faithful Angel of Deliverance: *“2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”*

B. Supernatural Protection: “4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.”

1. Total Number of Sealed Jews: “4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”

2. Tribal Names and Numbers of Sealed Jews: “5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.”

a. Judah: “5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand.”

b. Reuben: “Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand.”

c. Gad: “Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.”

d. Asher: “6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand.”

e. Naphtali: “Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand.”

f. Manasseh: Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.”

g. Simeon: “7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand.”

h. Levi: “Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand.”

i. Issachar: “Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.”

j. Zebulon: “8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand.”

k. Joseph: “Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand.”

l. Benjamin: “Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.”

II. The Saved Multitudes of Tribulation Martyrs: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for

ever and ever. Amen. 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.”

A. The Prophetic Crowd: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”

1. The Number of the Multitude: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”

2. The Nature of the Multitude: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”

a. Saved from the Peoples of the Gentiles: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, *of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues*, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”

b. Standing before the Presence of God: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, *stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;* 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”

c. Shouting the Praises of God: “9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 *And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.*”

B. The Praise Continues: “11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”

1. The Personalities Before the Throne: “11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”

a. The Created Spirits: “11 *And all the angels stood round about the throne,* and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”

b. The Consecrated Saints: “11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, *and about the elders* and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and

worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”

c. The Cherubs and the Seraphs: “11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders *and the four beasts*, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”

2. The Position Before the Throne: “11 And all the angels *stood round about the throne*, and about the elders and the four beasts, and *fell before the throne on their faces*, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”

3. The Praises Before the Throne: “11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 *Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.*”

C. The Profound Clarification: “13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.”

1. The Examination by the Messenger from God: “13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

a. What the Priest Asked: “13 *And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?*”

b. What the Preacher Answered: “14 *And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.*”

2. The Enlightening of the Man of God: “14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.”

a. The Period of Their Exodus: “14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, *These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.*”

b. The Purity of Their Entrance: “14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, *and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.*”

c. The Position of Their Exaltation: “15 *Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night*

in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.”

d. The Privilege of Their Existence: “15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, *and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.*”

e. The Presence of Their Eternal God: “15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: *and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.*”

f. The Provision of Their Essentials: “16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.*”

g. The Pacification of Their Emotions: 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: *and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Eight

Christ and the Seventh Seal: Four of the Seven Trumpets Sound



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 8:1 “ And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. 7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees

was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven,

saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe,
to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of
the other voices of the trumpet of the
three angels, which are yet to sound!"

Introductory Comments:

I. The Seventh Seal Broken: “And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.”

A. The Solemn Silence Before the Storm: “And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.”

1. The Heavenly Seal Broken: “*And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.*”

2. The Half an Hour Silence Begins: “And when he had opened the seventh seal, *there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.*”

B. The Seven Spirits Set to Sound: “2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.”

1. The Position of the Angels: “*2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.*”

2. The Provision to the Angels: “*2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.*”

C. The Sanctified Serving Spirit: “3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke

of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.”

1. The Position of the Angel: “3 *And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.*”

2. The Provision of the Angel: “3 *And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.*”

3. The Prayers on the Altar: “3 *And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.*”

4. The Prayers that Ascend: “4 *And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.*”

5. The Punishment has Arrived: “5 *And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.*”

a. The Symbol: “5 *And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.*”

b. The Sounds: “5 *And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there*

were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.”

c. The Shaking: “5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, *and an earthquake.”*

d. The Seven Angels: “6 *And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.”*

II. The First Trumpet Blown: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”

A. The Trumpet Sounds: “7 *The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”*

B. The Trouble Sent: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”

1. The Report of the Judgment: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”

a. Bloody Exceptional Rain Storm: “7 The first angel sounded, *and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”*

b. Biblical Experience Remembered Spiritually: “7 The first angel sounded, *and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”*

c. Biological and Ecological Region Selected: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, *and they were cast upon the earth:* and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”

2. The Result of the Judgment: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.”

a. Destruction of a Third of the Forests: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: *and the third part of trees was burnt up,* and all green grass was burnt up.”

b. Devastation of the Totality of the Foliage: “7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, *and all green grass was burnt up.*”

III. The Second Trumpet Blown: “8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.”

A. The Trumpet Sounds: “8 *And the second angel sounded,* and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.”

B. The Trouble Sent: “8 *And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.*”

1.The Report of the Judgment: “8 And the second angel sounded, *and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;* 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.”

a. A Burning Mountain Falls into the Sea: “8 And the second angel sounded, *and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;* 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.”

b. A Bloody Mess Follows in the Sea: “8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: *and the third part of the sea became blood;* 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.”

2. The Result of the Judgment: “8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 *And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.*”

a. Sea Creatures Die: “8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 *And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died;* and the third part of the ships were destroyed.”

b. Sea Commerce Disrupted: “8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; *and the third part of the ships were destroyed.*”

IV. The Third Trumpet Blown: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

A. The Trumpet Sounds: “10 *And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;* 11 *And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.*”

B. The Trouble Sent: “10 *And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;* 11 *And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.*”

1. The Report of the Judgment: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

a. The Revelation of Falling Star: “10 And the third angel sounded, *and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp,* and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

b. The Rivers, Fountains, and Streams: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven,

burning as it were a lamp, *and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;* 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

2. The Result of the Judgment: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

a. The Name of the Star: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 *And the name of the star is called Wormwood:* and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

b. The Nature of the Suffering: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

1.) The Pollution of the Waters: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: *and the third part of the waters became wormwood;* and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.”

2.) The Poisoning of the World: “10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; *and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.*”

V. The Fourth Trumpet Blown: “12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.”

A. The Trumpet Sounds: “12 *And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*”

B. The Trouble Sent: “12 *And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*”

1. The Report of the Judgment – Disruption in the Heaven:

“12 *And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*”

2. The Result of the Judgment – Darkness from the Heavens:

“12 *And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*”

VI. The Three Woes Broadcast: “13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!”

A. A True Messenger: “13 *And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!*”

B. A Three-Fold Misery: “13 *And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!*”

C. A Terrible Message: “13 *And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Nine

The Fifth and Sixth Trumpet Judgments and the First and Second Woes



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 9:1 “ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them,

but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. 7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt

men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. 12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. 13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions;

and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Fifth Trumpet Sounds – The First Woe: “And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was

given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. 7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. 12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

A. Devastation by Demonic Hordes: “And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek

death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

1. The Prelude: “And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.”

a. The Sounding of the Fifth Angel: “*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*”

b. The Star is a Fallen Angel: “*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*”

2. The Pit: “And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.”

a. Its Depth: “*And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*”

b. Its Discharge: “*And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*”

c. Its Darkness: “*And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*”

3. The Pestilence: “And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five

months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.”

a. The Millions with which They Come: “And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.”

1.) The Plague of Special Locusts: “*And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.*”

2.) The Power of the Supernatural Locusts: “*And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.*”

b. The Mission for which They Come: “4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.”

1.) Limited in Destruction: “4 *And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*”

a.) What They are Forbidden to Harm: “4 *And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men*

which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

b.) Where They Focus – Humanity: 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; *but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*”

2.) Limited in Devastation: “5 *And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.*”

3.) Limited in Duration: “5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, *but that they should be tormented five months:* and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.”

c. The Misery Which They Cause: “5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.”

1.) Their Sting is Not Deadly: “5 *And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.*”

2.) Their Sting is Distressing: “5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, *but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a*

man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.”

3.) Their Sting is Devastating: *“6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.”*

B. Description of the Demonic Host: *“7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. 12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.”*

1. The Way They Appear: *“7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.”*

a. They are Specially Fierce: *“And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle...”*

b. They are Sadistically Fervent: *“...and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold...”*

c. They are Strangely Familiar: *“...and their faces were as the faces of men.”*

d. They are Spiritually Fickle: “8 And they had hair as the hair of women...”

e. They are Savagely Ferocious: “...and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.”

f. They are Strong and Fearless: “9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron...”

g. They are Sufficiently Frightening: “...and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.”

1.) Their Awesome Sound: “...and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.”

2.) Their Awful Sting: “10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails...”

h. They are Satanically Finite: “and their power was to hurt men five months.”

2. The Way They are Administered: “11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. 12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.”

a. Their Fallen Sovereign was an Angel: “11 *And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*”

b. The Follower of Satan is Apollyon: “11 *And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*”

3. The Woes That Are Announced: “12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.”

a. The Terrible Woe is Concluded: “12 *One woe is past, and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.*”

b. The Two Woes are Coming: “12 One woe is past; and, *behold, there come two woes more hereafter.*”

II. The Sixth Trumpet Sounds – The Second Woe: “13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

A. The Command from the Altar Mandated: “13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.”

1. The Trumpet Call: “13 *And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,*”

a. The Sounding of the Angel: “13 *And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,*”

b. The Summons from the Altar: “13 *And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,*”

2. The Terrible Command: “14 *Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*”

a. The Acceptor of the Command: “14 *Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*”

b. The Attributes of the Command: “14 *Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*”

1.) Identity of the Creatures Examined: “14 *Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*”

2.) Incarceration of the Captives Explored: “14 *Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*”

3.) Imprisonment in the Currents of Euphrates: “14 *Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*”

B. The Call for the Angels Made: “15 *And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.*”

1. Their Freedom Obtained: “15 *And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.*”

2. Their Fate Ordained: “15 *And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.*”

3. Their Fatal Occupation: “15 *And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.*”

C. The Coming of the Army of Monsters: “16 *And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.*”

1. Their Vast Number Declared: “16 *And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.*”

2. Their Vicious Nature Describe: “17 *And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.*”

a. Their Supernatural Breastplate: “17 *And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the*

heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.”

b. Their Strange Beauty: “17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions;* and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.”

c. The Smoke and Brimstone: “17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone:* and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; *and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.*”

d. Their Savage Bestiality: 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.”

1.) The Agents of Death: “18 *By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.* 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.”

2.) The Areas of Destruction: “18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 *For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.*”

D. The Community of the Atrocious Mankind: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of

gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

1. Unrepenting Attitudes: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

a. Their Insubordination: “20 *And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.*”

b. Their Idolatry: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, *that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.*”

c. Their Ignorance: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 *Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.*”

2. Unholy Actions: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and

silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

a. Death by Homicide: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 *Neither repented they of their murders*, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

b. Devastation of Health: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, *nor of their sorceries*, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

c. Destruction of Homes: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, *nor of their fornication*, nor of their thefts.”

d. Devoid of Happiness: “20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, *nor of their thefts*.”

Your Notes:

Chapter Ten

The Mighty Spirit, The Man of Service, and a Mini-Scroll



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 10:1
“ And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, 3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6

And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but

it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the
angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in
my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon
as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11
And he said unto me, Thou must

prophesy again before many peoples,
and nations, and tongues, and kings.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Mighty Spirit: “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, 3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.”

A. The Description of the Angel: “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.”

1. The Greatness of the Angel: “*And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven*, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.”

2. The Glory of the Angel: “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, *clothed with a cloud*: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.”

3. The Grace of the Angel: “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: *and a rainbow was upon his head*, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.”

4. The Glow of the Angel: “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow

was upon his head, *and his face was as it were the sun*, and his feet as pillars of fire.”

5. The Goal of the Angel: “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, *and his feet as pillars of fire.*”

B. The Destination of the Angel: “2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,”

1. The Revealed Title Deed Shown: “2 *And he had in his hand a little book open:* and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,”

2. The Reclaiming of the Depth of the Sea: “2 And he had in his hand a little book open: *and he set his right foot upon the sea,* and his left foot on the earth,”

3. The Reclaiming of the Dry Land Symbolized: “2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his left foot on the earth,*”

C. The Declaration of the Angel: “3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.”

1. The Awesome Roar: “3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried,”

2. The Awful Rumble: "...seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices,

3. The Absolute Restriction: "...I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

a. The Serious Recorder: "...*I was about to write:* and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not."

b. The Sealed Restriction: "...I was about to write: *and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.*"

4. The Announcement Resounded: "5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets."

a. The Earthly Position of God's Servant: "5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,"

b. The Eternal Person of God: "6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein..."

c. The End of the Patience of God: "...that there should be time no longer:"

d. The End of the Plan of God: “7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.”

1.) The Chronology of the Prophecy: “ *7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.*”

2.) The Conclusion of the Prophecy: “7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, *the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.*”

3.) The Confirmation of the Prophets: “7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, *as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.*”

II. The Man of Service: “8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth... 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.”

A. The Command to John: “8 *And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.*”

B. The Compliance of John: “9 *And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book.*”

C. The Confirmation to John: “*And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.* 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate

it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.”

D. The Commission to John: “11 *And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.*”

III. The Mini-Scroll: “9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.”

A. The Scroll Demanded: “9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, *Give me the little book.* And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.”

B. The Scroll Devoured: “9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, *Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.* 10 *And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.*”

C. The Sensation Described: “9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; *and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Eleven

The Temple, Two Witnesses and A Trumpet



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 11:1 “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as

they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they

ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to

thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. 19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Sacred Temple: “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”

A. The Reed for Measuring Granted: “*And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.*”

B. The Requirement for Measuring Given: “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: *and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.*”

C. The Restrictions for the Measurement Given: “2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”

1. The Exemption by God’s Will and Permission: “2 *But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.*”

2. The Encroachment by the Gentiles’ Wicked Presence: “2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; *for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.*”

3. The Extent of Gentile World Power: “2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: *and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.*”

II. The Supernatural Two Witnesses: “And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have

power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.”

A. The Dynamic of the Two Witnesses: “*And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.*”

B. The Duration of the Two Witnesses: “*And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.*”

C. The Designation of the Two Witnesses: “4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.”

1. They are the Source of God’s Power on the Earth: “4 *These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.*”

2. They are the Symbol of God’s Presence on the Earth: “4 *These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.*”

D. The Defense of the Two Witnesses: “5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.”

E. The Domination of the Two Witnesses: “6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.”

1. They have a Scriptural Power: “6 *These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.*”

2. They have a Supernatural Power: “6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not *in the days of their prophecy:* and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.”

3. They have a Sufficient Power: “6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, *as often as they will.*”

F. The Death of the Two Witnesses: “7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.”

1. Their Work is Finished: “7 *And when they shall have finished their testimony,* the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.”

2. Their Wicked Foe: “7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, *the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.*”

3. Their Widely Broadcast Fate: “8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.”

a. The Place They Expired: “8 *And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.*”

b. The Perversion They Exposed: “8 *And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.*”

c. The Passions They Excited: “10 *And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.*”

G. The Deliverance of the Two Witnesses: “11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.”

1. The Re-animation of the Witnesses: “11 *And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God*

entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.”

2. The Resurrection of the Witnesses: “11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, *and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.*”

3. The Reaction of the World: “11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; *and great fear fell upon them which saw them.*”

H. The Departure of the Two Witnesses: “12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.”

I. The Destruction at the Departure of the Two Witnesses: “13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.”

1. The Catastrophe of a Shaking World: “13 *And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.*”

2. The Crowd in Shocked Wonder: “13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: *and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.*”

3. The Conclusion of the Second Woe: “14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.”

III. The Seventh Trumpet: “15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. 19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

A. The Grand Announcement: “15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”

1. The Angel Sounds the Trumpet: “15 *And the seventh angel sounded;* and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”

2. The Announcement Signals the Triumph: “15 And the seventh angel sounded; *and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.*”

a. The Transfer to His Power: “15 And the seventh angel sounded; *and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.*”

b. The Timelessness of His Power: “15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the

kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; *and he shall reign for ever and ever.*”

B. The Grateful Adoration: “16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.”

1. The Prostration of the Faithful Saints: “16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,”

2. The Praise of the Father and the Son: “17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.”

a. Praise for Ability: “17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.”

b. Praise for Actuality: “17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, *which art, and wast, and art to come;* because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.”

c. Praise for Authority: “17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; *because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.*”

3. The Program of the Faithful Son: “18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the

dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.”

a. His Justice is Demanded: “18 *And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.*”

b. His Judgment of the Dead: “18 *And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.*”

c. His Judgment of the Devoted: “18 *And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.*”

1. It will be Precious: “18 *And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.*”

2. It will be Personal: “18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward *unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints*, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.”

3. It will be Perfect: “18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, *small and great*; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.”

C. A Glorious Appearance: “19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

1. The Authentic Temple Beheld: “19 *And the temple of God was opened in heaven*, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

2. The Ark of the Testament Beheld: “19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, *and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament*: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

3. The Activities of Terror Begin: “19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: *and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail*.”

Chapter Twelve

Two Wonders and a War



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 12:1

“ And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the

dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman

were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of

his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

Introductory Comments:

I. A Great Wonder from Heaven to Earth: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.”

A. The Disposition of The Woman: “*And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

1. The Introduction of The Woman as A Sign: “*And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

2. The Identification of The Woman as A Stumblingblock: “*And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

B. The Dress of The Woman: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman *clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

1. The Old Testament Implication: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; *a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

2. The Only True Interpretation: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; *a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

C. The Distress of The Woman: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 *And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

1. Her Hard Life: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 *And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

2. Her Heavy Labor: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 *And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*”

II. Another Great Wonder from Heaven to Earth: “3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.”

A. The Disclosure of The Dragon: “3 *And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*”

1. An Awesome Spiritual Drama: “3 *And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*”

2. An Awful Satanic Dragon: “3 *And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*”

B. The Description of The Dragon: “3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, *having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*”

1. His Acumen: “3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, *having seven heads* and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.”

2. His Ability: “3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and *ten horns*, and seven crowns upon his heads.”

3. His Authority: “3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and *seven crowns upon his heads*.”

C. The Destructiveness of The Dragon: “4 *And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth:* and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.”

D. The Designs of The Dragon: “4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: *and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*”

III. A Great War in Heaven and Earth: “5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because

he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

A. The Woman’s Son: “5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.”

1. The Person of Christ: “5 *And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.*”

2. The Power of Christ: “5 And she brought forth a man child, *who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.*”

3. The Position of Christ: “5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: *and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.*”

B. The Woman’s Security: “6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.”

1. The Departure of The People of Israel: “6 *And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.*”

2. The Destination Is a Place of Isolation: “6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, *where she hath a place prepared of God,*

that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.”

3. The Duration of The Protection of Israel: “6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.”

C. The War with Satan: “7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.”

1. The Strange and Awful Conflict: “7 *And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*”

2. The Spiritual Angelic Combatants: “7 *And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*”

a. The Side of God’s Champions: “7 *And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*”

b. The Side of Godless Combatants: “7 *And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*”

3. The Satanic Army Cast Out: “8 *And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*”

a. The Failure of The Dragon to Succeed: “8 *And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.*”

(1.) His Designations: “9 *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*”

(2.) His Deceptions: “9 *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*”

(3.) His Destination: “9 *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*”

(4.) His Deputies: “9 *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*”

D. The Winning Side: “10 *And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*”

1. The Announcement of The Victory: “10 *And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.*”

a. The Dynamic of His Purpose: “10 *And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his*”

Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”

b. The Dominion of His Position: “10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, *and the kingdom of our God*, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”

c. The Domination of His Power: “10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, *and the power of his Christ*: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”

2. The Adversary Is Vanquished: “10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: *for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.*”

3. The Accomplishment of The Victors: “11 *And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*”

4. The Acclaim of The Victorious: “12 *Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*”

E. The Wrath of Satan: “12b ... Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth

opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

1. The Persecution of Israel: “12b ... Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.”

a. The Portent of Grief Stated: “12b ... *Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*”

b. The Passion of The Godless Satan: “12b ... Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, *having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*”

(1.) His Fierce Struggle: “12b ... Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, *having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*”

(2.) His Fate Sealed: “12b ... Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, *having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*”

2. The Persecution of God’s Seed: “13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.”

3. The Preservation of Israel: “14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast

out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

a. The Deliverance of God’s People: “14 *And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*”

b. The Duration of God’s Protection: “14 *And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*”

c. The Devil and God’s People: “15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.”

(1.) Their Sure Doom: “15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

(2.) Their Sudden Deliverance: “16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.”

d. The Devil and God’s Prophets: “17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

Chapter Thirteen

Two Wild Beasts: The False Prophet and the Antichrist



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 13:1 “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in

blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he

doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond,

to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Beast Out of The Sea: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”

A. The Rise of a Great Empire: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.”

1. The Coming of The Beast: “*And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.*”

a. The Setting Related: “*And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.*”

b. The Scriptural Reminder: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, *and saw a beast rise up out of the sea*, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2. The Character of The Beast: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, *having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.*”

a. Identical to Daniel Seven: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.” See Daniel 7

b. Identical to the Dragon Satan: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”

(1.) Its Potentates: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, *having seven heads* and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”

(2.) Its Power: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads *and ten horns*, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”

(a.) Its Sovereign Authority: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and *ten horns*, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”

(b.) Its Satanic Ability: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of

the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns *ten crowns*, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”

(3.) Its Perversion: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, *and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.*”

B. The Rise of a Godless Emperor: “3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”

1. The Coming of The Antichrist: “3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.”

a. His Lying Resurrection: “3 *And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.*”

b. His Luciferian Reliance: “4 *And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*”

c. His Limited Reign: “5 *And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.*”

2. The Character of The Antichrist: “6 *And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*”

a. His Blasphemy: “6 *And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.*”

b. His Belligerence: “7 *And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*”

3. The Career of The Antichrist: “7 *And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.*”

a. His World-Wide Territory: “7 *And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and*

power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.”

b. His Worshipful Throng: “8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”

(1.) The Faith of Those Who Revere Him: “8 *And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.”*

(2.) The Fate of Those Who Refuse Him: “9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”

(a.) Revelation for the Few: “9 *If any man have an ear, let him hear.”*

(b.) Resistance Is Futile: “10 *He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”*

(c.) Requirements for the Faithful: “10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. *Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”*

II. The Beast Out of the Earth: “11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth

the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.”

A. The Person of the Second Beast: “11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.”

1. His Different Source: “11 *And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth;* and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.”

2. His Deceptive Substitution: “11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; *and he had two horns like a lamb,* and he spake as a dragon.”

3. His Devilish Speech: “11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, *and he spake as a dragon.*”

B. The Power of the Second Beast: “12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on

the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.”

1. Reflects the Growing Power of The False Messiah: “12 *And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.*”

2. References the Godless Person of The False Messiah: “12 *And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.*”

3. Replicates God’s Power Through False Miracles: “13 *And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.*”

a. Calling Down Fire: “13 *And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,*”

b. Crowds Deceived Fully: “14 *And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.*”

c. Clever Demonic Facsimile: “15 *And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the*

beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.”

(1.) Demonic Performance: “15 *And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.*”

(2.) Death Penalty: “15 *And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.*”

C. The Program of the Second Beast: “16 *And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*”

1. The Persons to Be Marked: “16 *And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:*”

2. The Placement of the Mark: “16 *And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:*”

3. The Penalty of Not Being Marked: “17 *And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.*”

4. The Preview of the Mark: “18 *Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Fourteen

The Witnesses, the Warnings, and the Wrath of God



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 14:1
“ And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being

the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. 6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the

beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice

to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Witnesses for God: “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.”

A. The Vision of The Witnesses: “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.”

1. The Seer: “*And I looked*, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.”

2. The Savior: “And I looked, and, *lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion*, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.”

3. The Scene: “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb *stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand*, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.”

4. The Servants: “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him *an hundred forty and four thousand*, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.”

5. The Seal: “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, *having his Father's name written in their foreheads.*”

B. The Voice of The Witnesses: “2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung

as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.”

1. The Majesty of the Voice: “2 *And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:*”

2. The Massiveness of the Voice: “2 *And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:*”

3. The Magnificence of the Voice: “2 *And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:*”

4. The Music of the Voice: “2 *And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:*”

5. The Mystery of the Voice: “3 *And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.*”

a. The Newness of the Song: “3 *And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.*”

b. The Nature of the Song: 3 *And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.*”

C. The Virtue of The Witnesses: “4 *These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.* These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.”

1. Their Faithful Purity Amid Suffering: “4 *These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.* These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.”

2. They Follow the Path of The Savior: “4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. *These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.* These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.”

3. They Are the Firstfruits Of the Purchase of Salvation for Israel: “4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. *These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.*”

4. They Are Found Pure by The Sovereign: “5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.”

a. Purity in Speech: “5 *And in their mouth was found no guile:* for they are without fault before the throne of God.”

b. Purity in Standing: “5 And in their mouth was found no guile: *for they are without fault before the throne of God.*”

II. The Warnings from God: “6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the

sea, and the fountains of waters. 8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.”

A. The Utterance of the First Heavenly Servant: “6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

1. The Picture: “6 *And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,* 7 *Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*”

2. The Puzzle: “6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having *the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,* 7 *Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of*

waters.” *Obviously this is somewhat of a puzzle for several reasons: 1.) Angels are not generally afforded the privilege of preaching the gospel. 2.) This “everlasting gospel” does not even mention the death, burial, and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. In fact, Christ himself is not mentioned directly. 3.) This gospel makes no mention of belief, repentance, or conversion. What is going on here? Simply put, “gospel” means good news. This everlasting good news is given to the nation of Israel. Her troubles are about to end forever. This is a call for all believing Jews to take courage for the judgment of God is about to fall and Israel is about to be rescued forever. This would certainly be good news, and the Angels are the appropriate bearers of it since they have watched over Israel since the beginning.

3. The Proclamation: “7 Saying with a loud voice, *Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*”

B. The Utterance of The Second Heavenly Servant: “8 And there followed another angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*”

1. The Appearance of The Angel: “8 *And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*”

2. The Announcement of The Angel: “8 And there followed another angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*”

a. The Condemnation of Babylon Is Sure: “8 And there followed another angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*”

b. The Crime of Babylon Is Stated: “8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, *because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*”

C. The Utterance of the Third Heavenly Servant: “9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

1. The Appearance of The Angel: “9 *And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,*”

2. The Announcement of The Angel: “9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, *If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.*”

a. The Warning from God Delivered: “9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, *If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the*

wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, *who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.* 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

(1.) The Warning About Idolatry: “9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, *If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,* 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, *who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.* 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

(2.) The Warning About Identification: “9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, *If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,* 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, *who worship the*

beast and his image, *and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.* 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

b. The Wrath of God Defined: “10 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.*”

(1.) Undiluted Anger: “10 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:*

(2.) Unceasing Agony: “10 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.*”

(a.) Tormenting Flames: “10 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11*

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.”

(b.) Troubling Failure: “10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone *in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:*”

(c.) Tiring Fatigue: “11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: *and they have no rest day nor night*, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.”

c. The Wisdom of God Declared: “12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

(1.) The Word to The Wise: “12 *Here is the patience of the saints:* here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

(2.) The Works of The Wise: “12 Here is the patience of the saints: *here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.*”

D. The Utterance of the Holy Spirit: “13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.”

1. The Announcement from The Heavenly Source: “13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the

Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.”

a. The Place: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*”

b. The Pronouncement: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*”

c. The Promise: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*”

2. The Assurance of The Holy Spirit: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*”

a. Reassurance from The Spirit: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*”

b. Rest from Their Sufferings: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*”

c. Reward for Their Service: “13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that*

they may rest from their labours; *and their works do follow them.*”

III. The Wrath of God: “14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”

A. The Savior from Heaven: “14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.”

1. The Station of Jesus: “14 *And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.*”

2. The Sovereignty of Jesus: “14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, *having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.*”

3. The Sickle of Judgment: “14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, *and in his hand a sharp sickle.*”

B. The Sickles and The Harvest: “15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust

in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”

1. The Cry for Judgment: “15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.”

a. The Appeal to Jesus Christ: “15 *And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.*”

b. The Age of Justice Has Come: “15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, *Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.*”

(1.) The Conditions Are Right: “15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, *Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.*”

(2.) The Crop Is Right: “15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for

the time is come for thee to reap; *for the harvest of the earth is ripe.*”

2. The Coming of Judgment: “16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”

a. The Explicitness of The Judgment: “16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.”

(1.) Its Suddenness: “16 *And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.*”

(2.) Its Swiftmess: “16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; *and the earth was reaped.*”

b. The Exactness of The Judgment: “17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.”

(1.) The Judgment Is Pure: “17 *And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.*”

(2.) The Judgment Is Precise: “17 *And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.*”

(3.) The Judgment Is Past Due: “18 *And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.*”

(4.) The Judgment Is Pictured: “19 *And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.*”

c. The Equity of The Judgment: “20 *And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.*” (It is ironic and just that this judgment on the world will take place outside the gates of Jerusalem since God’s judgment on the sin of the person of his son the Lord Jesus Christ took place there first. Those who have rejected the blood of Christ will pay for their rejection with their own blood.)

(1.) The Battle Rages: “20 *And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space*

of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” (This is the battle of Armageddon will be detailed later.)

(2.) The Blood Released: “20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, *and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.*”

(a.) Its Depth: “20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, *even unto the horse bridles*, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” (About 4.5 feet deep.)

(b.) Its Distance: “20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, *by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.*” (About 185 miles – the distance from Dan to Beersheba – the entire length of the Holy Land!)

Your Notes:

Chapter Fifteen

The Introduction to the Seven Vials of Wrath



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 15:1
 “And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship

before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. 5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Seven Angels: “And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.”

A. The Further Sign: “*And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.*”

B. The Fantastic Site: “And I saw another sign in heaven, *great and marvellous*, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.”

C. The Final Servants: “And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, *seven angels having the seven last plagues*; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.”

D. The Fulfillment of Suffering: “And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; *for in them is filled up the wrath of God.*”

II. The Saints of The Tribulation: “2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”

A. The Fiery Sea of Persecution: “2 *And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.*”

1. Cleansing Through Persecution: “2 *And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.*”

2. Calmness and Peace: “2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, *stand on the sea of glass*, having the harps of God.

B. The Faithful Servants Presented: “2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.”

1. Prevailing Over Satan’s Man: “2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: *and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name*, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.”

2. Praise to The Savior Made: “2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, *having the harps of God*.”

C. Their Fervent Song of Praise: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”

1. The Songs of The Scripture: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.”

a. The Song of Moses: “3 *And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God*, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.” (See Exodus 15:1-21 and Deuteronomy 32:1-43)

b. The Song of The Lamb: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, *and the song of the Lamb*, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.” (Revelation 5:9-12)

2. The Song of Saints: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, *Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.*”

a. Content of Praise: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(1.) Praise for His Works: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, *Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.*”

(2.) Praise for His Ways: “3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; *just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.*”

b. Consideration of His Person: “4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”

(1.) Unusual Proposition: “4 *Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?* for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”

(2.) Unique Purity: “4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? *for thou only art holy.* for

all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”

(3.) Universal Praise: “4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: *for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.*”

(4.) Understanding His Power: “4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; *for thy judgments are made manifest.*”

III. The Sanctuary: “5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.”

A. The Sanctuary Accessible: “5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:”

1. The Holy Servant’s Observation: “5 *And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:*”

2. The Holy Sanctuary Opened: “5 And after that I looked, and, behold, *the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:*”

B. The Seven Angels: “6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.”

1. The Position of The Seven Angels: “6 *And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.*”

2. The Plagues of The Seven Angels: “6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, *having the seven plagues, clothed in*

pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.”

3. The Purity of The Seven Angels: “6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, *clothed in pure and white linen*, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.”

4. The Priesthood of The Seven Angels: “6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, *and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.*”

5. The Paradox of The Seven Angels: “6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.” Though dressed in the garments of the Priesthood, they are now executing judgment rather than mercy.

IV. The Seven Plagues: “7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.”

A. The Rage of God: “7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.”

1. The Beast’s Presentation: “7 *And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.*”

2. The Bowls of The Plague: “7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.”

a. Its Execrable Substance: “7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels *seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.*”

b. Its Eternal Source: “7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, *who liveth for ever and ever.*”

B. The Radiance of God: “8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.”

1. The Shekinah Cloud: “8 *And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.*”

2. The Sanctuary Closed: “8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, *and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Sixteen

The Seven Vials of Wrath



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 16:1 “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image. 3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea. 4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they

are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments. 8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. 12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs

come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. 17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a

great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Divine Authorization to Proceed with The Vials of Wrath: “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.”

A. The Voice from The Temple: “*And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

1. The Voice of Power: “*And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

2. The Voice of Purity: “*And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

B. The Vials to The Target: “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, *Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

1. The Appointments of God’s Angels Set: “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, *Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

2. The Ardor of God’s Anger Spilled: “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, *and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

3. The Aim of God’s Anger Specified: “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, *and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*”

II. The First Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.”

A. The Angel Pours Out His Substance: “*2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.*”

B. The Awful Plague of Sores: “2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; *and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.*”

C. The Antichrist People Suffer: “2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore *upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.*”

III. The Second Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.”

A. The Servants Bowl Belches Its Deadly Material: “3 *And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.*”

B. The Sea Becomes as The Blood of a Dead Man: “3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; *and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.*”

C. The Sea’s Biosphere Becomes a Destroyed Mess: “3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: *and every living soul died in the sea.*”

IV. The Third Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.”

A. A Fitting Plague: “4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.”

1. The Bowl Spilled on The Rivers: “4 *And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.*”

2. The Bloody Streams Which Result: “4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; *and they became blood.*”

B. The Faithful Pronouncements: “5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.”

1. The Praise of The Master: “5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.”

a. His Equity: “5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, *Thou art righteous*, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.”

b. His Eternality: “5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, *Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast*, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.”

c. His Effectiveness: “5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, *because thou hast judged thus.*”

2. The Punishment of The Murderers: “6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.”

a. The Indictment of The Remaining: “6 *For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets*, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.”

b. The Irony of The Remedy: “6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, *and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.*”

3. The Pleasing of The Martyrs: “7 *And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.*”

V. The Fourth Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.”

A. The Angel Spills His Bowl on The Sun: “8 *And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.*”

B. The Awful Scorching Heat Blasts Steadily: “8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; *and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.*”

C. The Arrogant Sinful Humanity Blasphemes Still: “9 And men were scorched with great heat, *and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.*”

VI. The Fifth Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.”

A. The Angel Pours Out His Dish: “10 *And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.*”

B. The Antichrist’s Providence in Darkness: “10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial *upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And*

blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.”

C. The Agonizing Pain and Desperation: “10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; *and they gnawed their tongues for pain*, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.”

D. The Amazing Perversity and Depravity: “10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 *And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.*”

VII. The Sixth Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.”

A. The Angel Pours Out His Vial: “12 *And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates*; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.”

B. The Armies Prepared for Violence: “12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working

miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

1. The Tremendous River Dried Up in Preparation: “12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon *the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.*”

2. The Trio of Released Demons in Preparation: “13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

a. The Description of The Demons: “13 *And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs* come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.”

b. The Derivation of The Demons: “13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast,* and out of the mouth of the false prophet.”

c. The Designation of The Demons: “14 *For they are the spirits of devils,* working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

d. The Demonstrations of The Demons: “14 For they are the spirits of devils, *working miracles,* which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

e. The Duty of The Demons: “14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*”

C. The Admonition Pronounced for Vigilance: “15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.”

1. The Warning Is Sarcastic: “15 *Behold, I come as a thief.* Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.”

2. Their Watchfulness Is Suggested: “15 Behold, I come as a thief. *Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.*”

D. The Armageddon Preparation to Be Vanity: “16 *And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.*”

VIII. The Seventh Angel Pours Out His Vial of Wrath: “17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.”

A. The Faithful Angel Pours Out His Saucer: “17 *And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air,* and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.”

B. The Final Announcement Pronounced from The Sovereign: “17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; *and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.*”

C. The Fatal Activities Proceed on The Sinners: “18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty

an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.”

1. The Deafening Sound: “18 *And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings;* and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

2. The Devastating Shaking: “18 *And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.*”

3. The Destructive Storm: “21 *And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.*”

D. The Foolish Pronouncements from The Sinners: “21 *And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Seventeen

Mystery Babylon



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 17:1 "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious

stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the

bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall

make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Description of Mystery Babylon: “And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”

A. The Frightening and Chilling Proposition: “*And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:*”

B. The Fatal Charges Preferred: “2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”

1. The Monarchs She Made Defiled: “2 *With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*”

2. The Men She Made Drunk: “2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, *and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*”

C. The False Church Is Pictured: “3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”

1. Her Desolate Stronghold: “3 *So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*”

2. Her Devilish Support: “3 *So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*”

3. Her Disgusting Style: “4 *And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*”

a. Royal Attire: “4 *And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*”

b. Rich Accessories: “4 *And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*”

4. Her Defiling Spirits: “4 *And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*”

5. Her Detailed Superscription: “5 *And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.*”

6. Her Drunken State: “6 *And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.*”

D. The Faithful Christian Ponders: “6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”

1. The Sense of Apprehension: “6 *And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.*”

2. The Seductive Admiration: “6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, *I wondered with great admiration.*”

II. The Discussion of Mystery Babylon: “7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.”

A. The Woman and The Beast: “7 *And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*”

B. The Words About the Beast: “7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman,

and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.”

1. The Position of The Beast: “7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? *I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*”

2. The Power of The Beast: “7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, *which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*”

3. The Phases of The Beast: “8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.”

4. The Puzzle of The Beast: “8 *The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition:* and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.”

C. The Wisdom from The Bible: “9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.”

1. The Seven Hills of Rome: “9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. *The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.*”

2. The Seven Hard Rulers: “10 *And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.*”

3. The Satanic Head Rises: “11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.”

a. Peculiar Result: “11 *And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.*”

b. Petty Royalty: “12 *And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.*”

c. Puppet Rulers: “13 *These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.*”

III. The Destiny of Mystery Babylon: “14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

A. The Hostility of The Warriors: “14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

1. The Malice Toward the Lord: “14 *These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*”

2. The Mastery by The Lord: “14 These shall make war with the Lamb, *and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*”

a. His Exalted Status: “14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: *for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*”

b. His Elect Servants: “14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: *and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*”

B. The Host Are the Waters: “15 *And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.*”

C. The Horns Hate the Whore: “16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.”

1. Their Disgust with The Whore: “16 *And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*”

2. Their Desolation of The Whore: “16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, *and shall make her desolate and naked*, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.”

3. The Destruction of The Whore: “16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, *and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*”

4. The Doing of His Will: “17 *For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.*”

D. The Home of The Woman: “18 *And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Eighteen

Commercial Babylon Falls



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 18:1 “And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for

she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and

beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. 20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye

holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. 21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Manifesto Concerning Babylon's Destruction: "And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

A. A Message from Heaven: "And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."

1. The Appearance of The Angel: "And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory."

a. His Position Was Grand: "*And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.*"

b. His Power Was Great: “And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, *having great power*; and the earth was lightened with his glory.”

c. His Person Was Glorious: “And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; *and the earth was lightened with his glory.*”

2. The Announcement of The Angel: “2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”

a. The Fall of Babylon Declared: “2 *And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*”

b. The Foul Spirits in Babylon Described: “2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, *and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*”

(1.) The Center of Demon Activity: “2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, *and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit,* and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”

(2.) The Cage of Disgusting Atrocities: “2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, *and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*”

c. The Fornication and Sin of Babylon Detailed: “3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”

(1.) The Scope of Her Corruption: “3 *For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.*”

(2.) The Seduction of Her Condition: “3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, *and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her,* and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”

(3.) The Spoils of Her Commerce: 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, *and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.*”

B. Another Message from Heaven: “4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.”

1. The Command for Separation: “4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

a. The Cry to The Jews: “4 *And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.*”

b. The Command to Be Just: “4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, *that ye be not partakers of her sins*, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

c. The Coming of Justice: “4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, *and that ye receive not of her plagues.*”

2. The Consideration of Sin: “5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.”

a. The Remembrance of Sins: “5 *For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.*”

b. The Reward for Her Sins: “6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.”

(1.) Babylon's Fate Deserved: "6 *Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.*"

(2.) Babylon's Folly Doubled: "6 *Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.*"

(3.) Babylon's Foolish Deception: "7 *How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.*"

3. The Commencement of Suffering: "8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

a. The Swiftmess of The Judgment: "8 *Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.*"

b. The Suffering of The Judgment: "8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, *death, and mourning, and famine*; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

c. The Scope of The Judgment: "8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; *and she shall be utterly burned with fire*: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

d. The Source of The Judgment: "8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: *for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.*"

II. The Men Cry at Babylon's Destruction: "And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate."

A. The Cry of The Monarchs: "And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come."

1. Their Sinful Love for Commercial Babylon: "*And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her*, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning," (Contrast this with their hatred of Religious Babylon in Chapter 17.)

2. Their Sorrow and Lamentation for Commercial Babylon:

“And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, *shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.*”

3. Their Sense of Loss Commercial Babylon: “*10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.*”

B. The Cry of The Merchants: 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought...”

1. The Weeping of Babylon’s Merchants: “*11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.*”

2.The Wares of Babylon’s Markets: “*12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And*

cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.”

3. The Waste of Babylon’s Merchandise: “14 *And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.*”

4. The Wealth of Babylon Missed: “15 *The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought...*”

C. The Cry of The Mariners: 17b “...And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.”

1. The Company of Mariners: 17b “...And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,”

2. The Cry of The Mariners: “18 *And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!*”

3. The Crisis of The Mariners: “19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.”

a. Their Sorrowful Reaction: “19 *And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas,*

alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.”

b. Their Sure Ruin: “19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, *Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.*”

III. The Millstone Cast Down and Babylon’s Destruction: “20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. 21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.”

A. Jubilation and Thanks and Praise Advocated: “20 *Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.*”

B. Judgment and the Things Which Shall Pass Away: “21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.”

1. The Consummation of Iniquity Revealed: “21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.”

a. With A Millstone It Shall Pass Away: “21 *And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.*”

b. Worldly Music Shall Pass Away: “22 *And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;*”

c. Worldly Manufacturing Shall Pass Away: “22 *And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;*”

d. Worldly Merriment Shall Pass Away: “23 *And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.*”

e. Worldly Marriage Shall Pass Away: “23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; *and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee:* for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.”

2. The Corrupting Influence Removed: “23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: *for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.*”

C. Justice and Truth for Past Atrocities: “24 *And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Nineteen

The Return of Christ in Glory



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 19:1 “And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty

thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in

righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of

captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Call to Worship God: “And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.”

A. The Chorus of Praise from The Enlarged Throne: “And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.”

1. The Power of Their Praise: “*And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.*”

2. The Person They Praise: “*And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.*”

3. The Punishment They Praise: “*2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.*”

4. The Punctuation of Praise: “3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.”

a. The Words They Said: “*3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.*”

b. The Witness They Saw: “*3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.*”

B. The Confirming Praise of The Elect Triumphant: “4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.”

1. Their Attitude of Worship: “4 *And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.*”

2. The Affirming Words: “4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, *saying, Amen; Alleluia.*”

C. The Call for Praise from The Exalted Throne: “5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.”

1. The Source Is the Father: “5 *And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.*”

2. The Son Is the Focus: “5 And a voice came out of the throne, *saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.*”

3. The Servants Are to Follow: “5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, *all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.*”

II. The Call to A Wedding Given: “6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

A. A Great Multitude: “6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.”

1. The Voice of The Multitude of Witnesses: “6 *And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude*, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.”

2. The Voice of Many Waters: “6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, *and as the voice of many waters*, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.”

3. The Voice of Mighty Wonders: “6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and *as the voice of mighty thunderings*, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.”

4. The Victorious Multitude’s Words: “6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, *saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.*”

B. The Gracious Marriage: “7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.”

1. The Beloved of God Are Rejoicing: “7 *Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.*”

2. The Bride for God’s Son Is Ready: “7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: *for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.*”

3. The Bridal Garment Is Righteousness: “8 *And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.*”

4. The Blessed Get Invited to The Repast: “9 *And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.*”

C. The Genuine Message: “9 *And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.*”

1. The Command to Write: “9 *And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.*”

2. The Confirmation of The Words: “9 *And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.*”

3. The Correction of The Worshiper: “10 *And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.*”

a. The Reaction of The Apostle: “10 *And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.*”

b. The Rebuke from The Angel: “10 *And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I*

am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

c. The Recipient of Adoration: “10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: *worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”*

d. The Reason for Anticipation: “10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: *worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”*

III. The Coming of The Word of God: “11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”

A. The Victorious Appearance of Christ: “11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.”

1. His Position: “11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.”

a. In the Wide Heaven: “11 *And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*”

b. On A White Horse: “11 And I saw heaven opened, *and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*”

2. His Person: “11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; *and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*”

a. He Is Proven: “11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.”

b. He Is Pure: “11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; *and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*”

3. His Perception: “12 *His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.*”

4. His Power: “12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, *and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.*”

5. His Private Name: “12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; *and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.*”

6. His Painted Vesture: “13 *And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.*”

7. His Perfection: “13 *And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.*”

B. The Vision of The Armies with Christ: “14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.”

1. They Participate in The Invasion: “14 *And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.*”

2. They Are Pure and Immaculate: “14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, *clothed in fine linen, white and clean.*”

C. The Visitation Against the Adversaries of Christ: “15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”

1. The Sword of His Word: “15 *And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.*”

2. The Smiting of The World: “15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: *and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.*”

3. The Severity of The Wrath: “15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: *and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.*”

4. The Sovereignty of The War: “16 *And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.*”

IV. The Carnage of The World Guaranteed: “17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.”

A. The Servant of The Great God: “17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;”

1. The Central Position: “17 *And I saw an angel standing in the sun;* and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;”

2. Horrible Carnivorous Pillagers: “17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; *and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven,* Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;”

3. His Call to Pleasure: “17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, *Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;*”

B. The Supper of The Great God: “18 *That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.*”

V. The Conquest of The Wicked and Guilty: “19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast

was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”

A. The Combatants: “19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”

1. The Armies of Hell and Earth: “19 *And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.*”

2. The Army of Heaven and Eternity: “19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together *to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.*”

B. The Capture: “20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”

1. The Anticlimactic Failure: “20 *And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image.* These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”

2. Their Awful Fate: “20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. *These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.*”

C. The Carnage: “21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”

1. The Soldiers Slain: “21 *And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth:* and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”

2. The Scavengers Satisfied: “21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: *and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Twenty

Chapter Twenty



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 20:1
Revelation 20:1 “ And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their

foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down

from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And

the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

Introductory Comments:

I. God's Worldwide Throne: "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

A. The Restraint of The Troublemaker, Satan: "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."

1. The Power of The Restrainer: "*And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.*"

2. The Prisoner Is Restrained: “2 *And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,*”

3. The Prison Is Real: “3 *And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.*”

4. The Period of Restraint: “3 *And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.*”

5. The Provision for Release: “3 *And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.*”

B. The Resurrection of The Tribulation Saints: “4 *And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*”

1. The Translated Saints Already Raised and Rewarded: “4 *And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*”

2. The Tribulation Saints Also Raised and Rewarded: “4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: *and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.*”

3. The Totality of Sinners Reserved for Retribution: “5 *But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*”

C. The Reign of The Triumphant Saints: “6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.”

1. The Praise of The Saints: “6 *Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*”

2. The Protection of The Saints: “6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: *on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*”

3. The Position of The Saints: “6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, *but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*”

D. The Release of The Tempter, Satan: “7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.”

1. The Time of His Release: “7 *And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison*”

2. The Tempter on His Release: “8 *And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.*”

3. The Triumph of His Results: “8 *And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.*”

E. The Rebellion of The Tested Sinners: “9 *And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.*”

1. The Destination of The Rebellious: “9 *And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.*”

2. The Destruction of The Rebellious: “9 *And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.*”

F. The Relegation to Torment of Satan: “10 *And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.*”

1. The Devil’s Final Capture: “10 *And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.*”

2. The Devil’s Fickle Companions: “10 *And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.*”

3. The Devil's Final Condition: "10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, *and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.*"

II. Great White Throne: "11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

A. The Judge: "11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

1. His Awful Reverence: "11 *And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.*"

2. His All-Encompassing Restoration: "11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, *from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.*"

B. The Judged: "12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works."

1. The Resurrection of The Dead Sinners: "12 *And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were*

opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.”

2. The Record of Their Deeds of Sin: “12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; *and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.*”

3. The Record of Their Decision on The Son: “12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: *and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.*”

4. The Reunion of Their Dead Body and Soul: “13 *And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.*”

5. The Retribution for Their Deeds Is Sure: “13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: *and they were judged every man according to their works.*”

C. The Judgment: “14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

1. Its Frightful Destination: “14 *And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.*”

2. Its Fitting Description: “14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. *This is the second death.*”

3. Its Final Doom: “15 *And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.*”

Your Notes:

Chapter Twenty-One

The New Jerusalem



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 21:1 “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit

all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. 9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates;

and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an

amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

Introductory Comments:

I. The Delivery of The New Jerusalem: “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.”

A. The Environment of The City: “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.”

1. New Surroundings: “*And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.*”

2. No Seas: “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; *and there was no more sea.*”

B. The Entrance of The City: “2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.”

1. Its Beholder: “2 *And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*”

2. Its Builder: “2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, *coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*”

3. Its Beauty: “2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, *prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*”

II. The Delights of The New Jerusalem: “3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there

be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”

A. The Companionship of God: *“3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.”*

B. The Comfort from God: *“4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.”*

C. The Confirmation from God: *“5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.”*

D. The Consummation by God: *“6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.”*

E. The Consolation from God: *“7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”*

1. Sonship to the Sovereign: *“7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.”*

2. Segregation from The Sinners: “8 *But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.*”

III. The Description of The New Jerusalem: “9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and

honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.”

A. The Glory of The City: “9 *And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;*”

B. The Gates of The City: “12 *And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.*”

C. The Geometry of The City: “15 *And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.*”

D. The Glow of The City: “18 *And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every*

several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.”

E. The Greatness of The City: *“24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.”*

F. The Grace of The City: *“25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.”*

(For a more detailed discussion of the new Jerusalem see my supplemental handout “New Jerusalem: The Heavenly Home of the Church”)

Your Notes:

The New Jerusalem



Revelation 21:9 “And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.”

The Scriptures tell us that there are two cities called “Jerusalem”: one is an earthly city, and the other is a heavenly city. Galatians 4:25-26 tells us about these two great and very different cities: “*For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.*” The first city is the old Jerusalem of bondage and suffering. The

second city is the New Jerusalem of freedom and the saints. This New Jerusalem is further described in Hebrews 12:22- *“But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.”*

It is the purpose of this paper to add some detail to the notes I have provided for the 21st chapter of the Revelation of Jesus Christ concerning the New Jerusalem. It is very difficult in alliterative outline format to adequately convey what we do know about this unusual city. But even in this format I face a nearly impossible task as I attempt to point out some of the highlights of the glorious city described in the text above human language is wholly inadequate to plumb the depths of the glory of this great home of the glorified church and her glorious Bridegroom the Lord Jesus Christ.

The New Jerusalem is massive beyond our wildest dreams. One scholar calculated the total base area of the city at 1,750,329 mi.² (and this figure does not include the height of the city). The walls that surround the New Jerusalem measured 216 feet tall! And each one of the 12 gates which open to the city is made of a massive Pearl! Thus from a distance it appears that the city is surrounded by a giant pearl necklace of incredible proportions. No wonder the great Bible teacher of bygone days, William L. Pettingill, wrote:

“The heart fails as one seeks to grasp the glories to be revealed in these things not seen as yet. Language breaks down as one attempts to describe the things which God has prepared for them that love him.”

The apostle John had trouble fully describing this glorious city. He could only give us a distant glance, a faraway and longing view of the great city of God as it came down from God the Father out of heaven. We have in the scriptural record just enough information to tantalize us and enthrall us, but not enough information to answer many of our questions. These will all be answered when we stand where John stood and see this city for ourselves

To be sure, we really know more about **what is not going to be in the city** than what is going to be there. Dr. Lehman Strauss reminds us that the book of Romans is the “book of much mores” (5:9, 10, 15, 17, 20; 11:12, 24), but

the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ is “the book of no mores.” In the New Jerusalem, we are told there is no more sea, no more sorrow, no more crying, no more pain, no temple, no sun, no moon, no night, and no more curse! These are the things which the passage explicitly tells us will not be present in the New Jerusalem. To that list by extension we might add no more poverty, no more ignorance, no more crime, no more accidents, no more illnesses, no more regrets, no more parting from friends, family, and relatives, no standing in lines, no taxes, no boredom, no more failure, no more shame, no more personality conflicts, no more gossips, no more misunderstandings, and no more frustrations. The absence of these great scourges of humanity are sufficient to convince us that the city would be a delightful place to spend eternity. But the Bible gives us even more detail concerning this great city in Revelation 21:9-27. Let us briefly examine the passage and attempt to get a basic idea of what is being said here concerning our future home.

The Outstanding Overview Of The New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:9 “And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.”

There is a great probability that the very same angel who escorted John to see the great harlot city of Babylon in Revelation 17:1 also escorted him to see the Bride, the Lamb's wife, the New Jerusalem. If this is true, it certainly serves to underscore the vast difference between the works of man and Satan with the wisdom of God's Spirit. Men and the devil turned the world's religious system into a harlot system which sells itself to strange gods, while God takes corrupt, wicked, and depraved people and purifies them by the blood of Christ so that someday they will be presented before him as a Bride and chaste, you will note that John is invited here to see the Bride, the Lamb's wife, and we immediately see a city, the New Jerusalem. It is not that the city is the Lamb's wife, but rather the city is the home of the Bride. The New Jerusalem will be the home of the church for all eternity. Nothing on earth is as beautiful as a bride on her wedding day and John is enraptured by what he sees

Some other points arise out of these verses.

1. This is very real city. It is not simply an allegorical idea or universal symbol. As William R Newell observed: "This is a literal city: the materials are real, the dimensions, appearances, appointments, inhabitants, divine glory, indwelling, and eternity of which are all distinctively declared." It is not a shadow or assemble but a very real and substantial place. William L Pettingill declares: "it is the only real city in the universe for it will continue forever."
2. The New Jerusalem is said to descend from God out of heaven. When the Scriptures use the word "heaven" they can only mean one of 3 places: the atmospheric heavens (the sky and the atmosphere around the earth), the stellar heavens (our solar system, the stars, and the very material universe which we may observe by means of a telescope) and the Heaven, the dwelling place of God and the throne room where all things are held together. The later Heaven is in view here in this passage. We tend to call this great city "heaven" and speak about going to heaven when we die. The reality is that we will do well for all eternity in this great New Jerusalem which comes out of Heaven. But we may say that since God the Father Himself, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the blessed Holy Spirit will dwell in this City with us for all eternity that this will be heaven for us, after all wherever God is there heaven is for the believer.
3. While others, including Gentile kings, will have access to this city according to Revelation 21:24, the church appears to be the only permanent inhabitants of the city itself.
4. This city descends from heaven, but it is not set to land upon the earth which is led some Bible scholars to conclude that it will hover over the new earth like a vast and beautiful chandelier or a gorgeous diamond necklace.

The Gleam And The Glow Of The New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:11 says: "*Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;*"

glory and light seem to be intertwined in the description of God's Person. This New Jerusalem appears to be fall of the very glory and light of God. The New Jerusalem, like the believers who will inhabited, has no glory of its own,

but rather it reflects and transmits the glory of the divine Trinity. Gaebelein puts it this way: “this marvelous city will be seen, resplendent with glory, suspended in the heavens and human eyes will look up to behold flashes of glory never ceasing.”

Jasper is a stone which is used as symbolic of the glory of God, and in its natural state it is not transparent. Therefore, the Scripture is very careful to say that it is “like” Jasper, only clear and completely transparent. The Greek word *ιασπις* (iaspis eye-as-pis) is sometimes used to refer to diamonds. This may well be the picture here. The New Jerusalem, like a gigantic diamond, hangs over the earth reflecting the inner fire of the glory of God.

The Wonderful Wall And Great Gates Of The New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:12 “And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.”

Seven times in the description of the New Jerusalem the number 12 is used to describe this great city: there are 12 gates, 12 angels, names of the 12 tribes of Israel, 12 names of the Apostles, 12 foundations, 12 pearls, and the measure of the wall is 12 x 12 cubits. The wall itself speaks of separation and security. Walls keep out those things which are unworthy and dangerous. Since there will be none of those things left in those days, the wall will simply serve as a reminder to us of the protection and purity provided by our Heavenly Father. The angels at the gates appear to be an honor guard of sorts with a strictly honorary function. The gates are inscribed with the names of the 12 tribes of Israel to remind us that the nation of Israel is entirely separate in the plan and program of God from the Church and they too are the people of God. Without Israel, there would be no Church. The position of the gates indicates the perfect symmetry of God’s work and that access to God is open to all if they will come by way of the suffering and death of our Lord Jesus Christ and his resurrection to open a new and living way for us to come into the presence of God. The foundations of the wall are 12 in number and are inscribed with the names of the 12 apostles who laid the foundation for the Church here in this world through the Word of God. The

Old Testament and the New Testament come together and point to the person and work of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ!

The Enormous Extent Of The New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:15 “And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.”

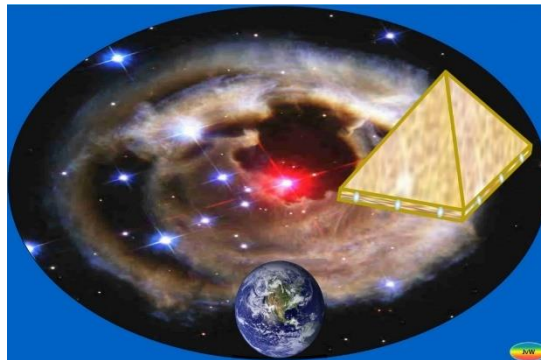
This passage gives us a glimpse into the awesome size and wonder of this great city. Even though an Angel measured the city, he used strictly human measurements so that John could record them for us. A Furlong is equivalent to 582 feet. The measure of the length of the city is 12,000 furlongs which comes up to 1,342 miles (this is often rounded to 1500 miles for the sake of convenience). The exact shape of the city is not given to us. But it is



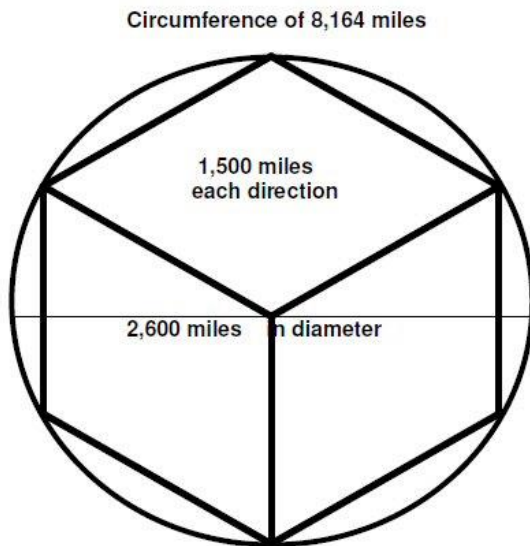
approximately 1500 miles long, 1500 miles wide, and 1500 miles tall. For the purposes of our understanding think of it is resting upon the earth and stretching from Portland, Maine to New Orleans, Louisiana, and from Savannah, Georgia to Denver, Colorado! Scholars have disagreed over the exact shape of the city some suggest it is a cube.

Others have suggested that the New Jerusalem may in fact be a shape which would look something like this:

pyramid



Still others see it as a cube within the sphere such as in this illustration below:



Various writers have attempted to explain its size and scope. Dr. M. R. DeHaan stated that according to his calculation if the city is cube shaped the entire city would encompass 1,875,000,000 cubic miles. Dr. Philip Hurlbut makes the startling explanation: "if you had a building with stories 20 feet tall there would be 319,000 stories and each story would contain 2,250,000 square miles of space."

Whatever the exact shape, we know that it is an enormous city. Dr. John Walvoord puts it best when he writes: "whatever its shape, a city of huge dimensions would be proper, if it is to be the residence of the saved of all ages including infants who died before the age of accountability... The implications are that there is plenty of room for everyone and that the city provides residence for the saints..."

The measurement of the wall is 144 cubits. If the cubit is 18 inches long, this wall would reach to a height of 216 feet. Truly, "more secure is no one ever then the loved ones of the Savior, not the star on high abiding, nor the bird in home nest hiding."

The Beautiful Brilliance Of The New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:18 "And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."

A Golden City

Revelation 21:18 “And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: *and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass...* 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: *and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.*” The New Jerusalem itself is made of transparent gold which, of course, does not exist here upon the earth, but for all-powerful God the creation of such gold would certainly be quite simple. Gold is the metal of royalty, and this Royal city does not just contain pure gold, but it is pure gold. In fact, the gold of that city is so abundant that it is used as asphalt! The street of that city is pure, transparent gold. The gold is so transparent that allows the glory of God to shine from every corner of the city. Gold is also symbolic of the righteousness of God in the Bible and the city surely radiates with the righteousness of God from every direction.

Diamond Walls

Revelation 21:18 “And the building of the wall of it was of jasper...” The walls which remind us of God’s protection and care are made of jasper, or diamond, which is so pure that it is crystal clear, once again permitting the glory of God to flow out unabated and undiminished.

A Jeweler’s Delight

Revelation 21:19 “And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.” The impregnable walls are built upon 12 foundations which are garnished with beautiful and precious stones. Each one of these foundation stones reminds us of the beauty and symmetry of this gorgeous city and the God who created it. God is a God of order, beauty, and immense wealth. His city reflects these characteristics. Here is a listing of the stones and what colors we believe they represent:

- ❖ Jasper = diamond, reflects the glory of God
- ❖ Sapphire = blue
- ❖ Chalcedony = sky-blue with streaks of gray and yellow

- ❖ Emerald = bright green
- ❖ Sardonyx= red and white
- ❖ Sardius= blood red
- ❖ Chrysolite = purple and green
- ❖ Beryl = sea green
- ❖ Topaz = pale greenish yellow
- ❖ Chrysoprasus = mixed blue, yellow and green
- ❖ Jacinth= violet, with some red and yellow
- ❖ Amethyst = purple

While we are not precisely sure of the exact colors represented by each of these precious and semi-precious stones, we can say that they represent the beautiful spectrum of color in God's universe. Each in some way unknown to us represent the varied aspects of the glory of God. One writer comments:

“God took the azure blue from the chalice of the sky, the surf from the raging sea, the emerald from the verdant meadow, the brilliant gold of autumn, and the fire of an August sunset. He crystallized them all into the living color of his holy city.”

Gates of Pearl

Revelation 21:21 “And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.” Each of the 12 gates leading into the city is a massive Pearl so that the city itself appears to be wearing an enormous necklace of Pearl it is altogether fitting that the gate should be made of Pearl. Unlike precious stones, Pearl is made of organic material through the suffering of the tender animal. And oyster gets a tiny grain of sand into its shell and the sand irritates its tender body. In self-defense, the oyster secretes a

substance known as mother-of-pearl which surrounds the grain and reduces the irritation. The larger the grain of sand and the more the oyster suffers, the bigger the Pearl grows. Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered greatly on the cross of Calvary, paid the price of our redemption with His own blood, and is now our door into the very presence of God. Whenever we go through the gates of eternity we will be reminded:

“He died that we might be forgiven,
He died to make us good,
That we might go at last to heaven,
Saved by His precious blood.

There was no other good enough,
To pay the price of sin
He only could unlock the gate
Of heaven and let us in.

Oh, dearly has He loved,
And we must love Him too.
And trust in His redeeming blood,
And try His works to do.”

The Personal Presence of God in the New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:22 – “And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.” John, as a redeemed Israelite, immediately notices the absence of the temple in this great and heavenly city. The word for Temple here is a very specific word which refers not simply to the entire Temple, but specifically to the area that we know as “the holy of holies.” To any instructed Israelite the implication is clear. The holy of holies was considered the very dwellingplace of God Himself upon the earth. But in the New Jerusalem there is no holy of holies. Why? As one writer puts it: “... The Saints are in the immediate presence of the LORD with no need of earthly mediator or for the shadows of things eternal.” Jehovah Sammah (the LORD is here) will be a reality! There will be free and unhindered access to God in this great city. There will be no need for a Tabernacle or a temple. The tabernacle of the Old Testament was merely a picture of the person and

work of the Lord Jesus Christ, but those pictures will not be needed in the New Jerusalem.

What the Old Testament Tabernacle Taught and Why It Will Not Be Needed In The New Jerusalem

Article or Substance Used in The Tabernacle	Illustrates This Aspect of Christ's Ministry	Why It Will Not Be Needed in The City
The Door of The Tabernacle	Christ as the door, our fellowship with God depends on Christ	We will have open and unhindered fellowship with God and the Lord Jesus Christ
The Brazen Altar	The cross of the Lord Jesus Christ, His death for sin	Sin is eternally dealt with; the gates of Pearl will remind us
The Laver	The word of Christ, cleansing the believer for service	We will be clean and serve the Lord with a pure heart continually
The Table of Shewbread	Christ as the bread of life, sustaining the believer	There will be no need for sustenance since all need disappears
The Altar of Incense	Christ is our high priest making intercession for us	There will be no need of a mediator for we will do well in his immediate presence
The Golden Lampstand	Christ is the light of the world	Christ will be the light of heaven
The Ark of The Covenant and The Mercy Seat	All the treasures of wisdom hidden in Christ and Christ as our Mercy seat, the place of propitiation	We will be surrounded by all of God's wisdom and Christ himself, and we will no longer need propitiation
The Linen Garments of The Priest	The righteousness and purity of the Lord Jesus Christ	We will be close in Christ's righteousness for all eternity
Brass, Wood, Gold, Silver	The judgment, humanity, deity and blood of Christ	Judgment is past, humanity is exalted, deity walks with us, and redemption is finally and fully accomplished

These things are but shadows of reality. They are pictures and portraits left to us by God to point us to his son the Lord Jesus Christ. When we reach the New Jerusalem, we will not need the picture for we will have the reality- the Lord Jesus Christ Himself!

The Radiance of The New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:23 "And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." Here is something very new. Through all history up to this point there was a critical need for the sun and the moon. They give light to the earth. The sun illuminates the moon and allows for vision, warmth, and life

itself. But now, the Lord Jesus Christ, the SON, takes the place of the sun for all eternity. We will bask in the warmth of His person and He will bring life and fruitfulness to all of creation forevermore!

The Splendor and Security of the New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:24 “And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.”

All the Redeemed are Here

Revelation 21:24 “And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.” Nations here is the Greek word “ethnos” εθνος (eth-nos), the word from which we get our English word ethnic. It is a technical term for the Gentiles, or non-Jews. There will be multitudes of saved Gentiles at the end of the millennial kingdom and they will enjoy access to the presence of God for ever as they join the church and the redeemed of the nation Israel and the New Jerusalem in worship of God and of the Lamb.

“The kings of the earth” probably refers to those who of exercise leadership and authority in this world and who trusted the Lord Jesus Christ who will be among the trophies of God’s grace. Queen Victoria once said that she was thankful for the little letter “M” more than any other letter in the Scriptures. When asked why, she replied that St. Paul had said: “... Not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.” If there weren’t an “M” the Scriptures would read: “... Not any wise men after the flesh, not any mighty, not any noble are called.” And thus she said I would be lost!

This verse also reminds us that in the eternal state of the Lord’s prayer will finally be answered and God’s will shall be done on earth as it has always been in heaven. All heaven and earth will be under the control of our Lord Jesus Christ and the Heavenly Father.

Peace, Security and Unity

Revelation 21:25 “And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.” Liberal thinkers have long desired a world with peace, security, and unity among all men. The fatal flaw in their thinking is the belief that somehow this utopia can be achieved by human effort. The end of conflict, crime, and hatred will come, but it will come only when the Lord Jesus Christ reigns in the eternal state. There will be no night in the New Jerusalem. There will be no crime, no enemies, and no thieves. The New Jerusalem will be a place of peace, security, and unity because of the physical presence and power of the Lord Jesus Christ!

Concluding Remarks

Revelation 21:27 “And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.” Eternal separation has taken place. The lost have been consigned to their prison in the lake of fire where they will regrettably spend all of eternity in contemplation of their failure to accept Christ’s offer of salvation through His death, burial and resurrection! The saved will rejoice with the Lord Jesus Christ in a city called the New Jerusalem. Right now, there is still time if you do not know the Lord Jesus Christ as your personal Savior to trust Him for the salvation of your soul! Put your trust in Him now while there is still time. Someday we shall meet in that eternal city and be forever with the Lord.

**“Forever with the Lord!”
Amen, so let it be!
Life from His death is in that word
'Tis immortality.
Here in the body pent,
Absent from Him I roam,
Yet nightly pitch my moving tent
A day’s march nearer home**

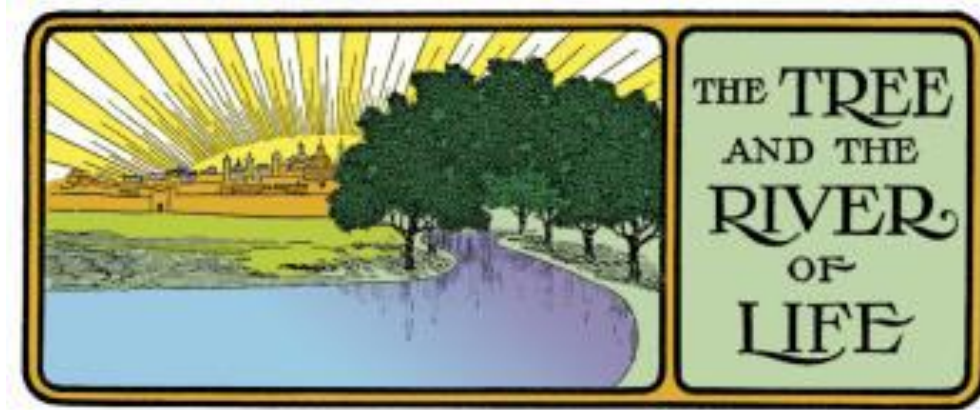
**My Father's house on high,
Home of my soul, how near
At times to faith's foreseeing eye
Thy golden gates appear!
Ah! then my spirit faints
To reach the land I love,
The bright inheritance of saints,
Jerusalem above."**

--James Montgomery 1771-1854

For further spiritual Help contact me at bibleteacher57@outlook.com and visit our website at www.maconvictory.org For a full range of excellent Bible study materials see <http://www.maconvictory.org/bioma-notes/> and for excellent expository preaching online check out <http://www.maconvictory.org/sermons-2/> .This is a ministry of the Victory Baptist Church, 5687 Houston Road, Macon, Georgia 31216 (478) 788-2473.

Chapter Twenty-Two

The Very Last Word



The Chapter at Glance: Revelation 22:1
“ And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the

sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the

city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take

away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.”

Introductory Comments:

I. The Paradise of God: “And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.”

A. The Benefits of Life: “And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.”

1. The Water of Life: *“And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.”*

2. The Tree of Life: *“2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.”*

3. The Joy of Life: *“3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.”*

4. The Vision of Life: *“4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.”*

B. The Blessing of Light: “5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.”

1. The Prominence of Light: “5 *And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.*”

2. The Provision of Light: “5 *And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.*”

3. The Permanence of Light: “5 *And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.*”

II. The Promises from God: “6 *And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these*

things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.”

A. The Promise of Dependable Recording: “6 *And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.*”

B. The Promise to Those Who Do Right: “7 *Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.*”

C. The Prophet and The Divine Reverence: “8 *And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.*”

D. The Prophecy’s Direct Relevance: “10 *And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.*”

E. The Promise of Divine Reward: “12 *And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.*”

F. The Person of The Divine Redeemer: “13 *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.*”

G. The Promise of Divine Rights: “14 *Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.*”

H. The Protection from Devilish Reprobates: “15 *For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.*”

I. The Proclamation of Divine Revelation: “16 *I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.*”

J. The Promise of Divine Reception: “17 *And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.*”

K. The Provision of Divine Refreshment: “17 *And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.*”

L. The Protection of Divine Revelation: “18 *For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.*”

III. Two Prayers Are Given: “20 *He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*”

A. A Promise of The Lord’s Return: “20 *He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*”

B. A Prayer for The Lord’s Return: “20 *He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*”

C. A Prayer for The Lord’s Remnant: “21 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*”

Your Notes:

Appendix One

Symbols Used in the Revelation of Jesus Christ and Their Stated Interpretations*

- The seven stars (1:16) represent seven angels (1:20)
- The seven lampstands (1:13) represent seven churches (1:20)
- The hidden manna (2:17) speaks of Christ in glory (cf. Exodus 16:33-34; Hebrews 9:4)
- The morning star (2:28) refers to Christ returning before the dawn, suggesting the rapture of the church before the establishment of the Kingdom (cf. Revelation 22:16; II Peter 1:19)
- The key of David (3:7) represents the power to open and close doors (Isaiah 22:22)
- The seven lamps of fire represent the sevenfold Spirit of God (4:5)
- The living creatures (4:7) betray the attributes of God
- The seven eyes represent the sevenfold Spirit of God and His omniscience (5:6)
- The odors of the golden vials symbolize the prayers of the saints - those made holy by the blood of Jesus (5:8)
- The four horses and their riders (6:1 ff.) represent successive events in the developing Great Tribulation period
- The fallen star (9:1) is the angel of the abyss, probably Satan (9:11)
- Many references are made to Jerusalem: the great city (11:8), Sodom and Egypt (11:8), which stand in contrast to the new Jerusalem, the heavenly city
- The stars of heaven (12:4) refer to fallen Angels (12:9)
- The woman and the child (12:1-2) seem to represent Israel and Christ (12:5-6)
- Satan is variously described as the great Dragon, the old serpent, and the devil (12:9; 20:2)
- The time, times, and half a time (12:14) are the same as 1,260 days (12:6)

- The beast out of the sea (13:1-10) refers to the future world Empire and its leader
- The harlot (17:1) variously described as the great city (17:18), as Babylon the great (17:5), as the one who sits on seven hills (17:9), is most often interpreted as apostate Christianity, the false church after God has taken his true church out of the world
- The waters (17:1) on which the woman sits represent the peoples of the world (17:15)
- The ten horns (17:12) are ten kings associated with the beast (13:1; 17:3, 7, 8, 11-13, 16-17)
- The Lamb is King of Kings and Lord of lords (7:14)
- Fine linen is symbolic of the righteous clothing of the saints (19:8)
- The rider of the white horse (19:11-16, 19) is clearly identified as Christ, the King of Kings
- The lake of fire is described as the second death (20:14) the place of eternal punishment for the lost humanity of all ages
- The Lord Jesus Christ is the Root and Offspring of David (22:16)

Now it is clear that these explained symbols in the book of the Revelation establish a pattern of interpretation which casts a great deal of illumination upon the meaning of the book as a whole. This clearly introduces a presumption that, where expressions are not explained they can normally be interpreted along their natural meaning unless the context clearly indicates otherwise. The foolish attempt to interpret the book of Revelation symbolically ends in nullifying practically all that the Bible is trying to say in the book of Revelation and renders it instead of a book of enlightenment, a dark and closed book which no one can truly understand. But this is clearly contrary to the stated purpose of the book of Revelation: "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand." Revelation 1:3

- Based in part on a note by Dr. John Walvoord, from ***The Revelation of Jesus Christ***, Moody Press, pp. 29-30.

Appendix Two

Eight Judgments in the Plan of God

Name of the Judgment	Time of the Judgment	Place of the Judgment	Subject of the Judgment	Judge of the Judgment	Basis of the Judgment	Result of the Judgment
Christ on the Cross Isa. 53; 1 Pet. 3:18; Rom. 4:24-25	The Fullness of the Time A.D. 33 Gal.4:4-5	The Cross of Calvary, outside the city walls of Jerusalem Lk. 23:33	Christ as Substitute & Sacrifice, enduring the wrath of God for our sins. 1 Pet. 2:24	God the Father Isa. 53:10	Christ the Divinely appointed substitute offering His perfect life & precious blood in our place. Heb. 13:12	God is now able to extend mercy to the sinner & save him for the sake of His Son. Rom. 3:24-26
Self-Examination 1 Cor.11:28-33; 1 Jn.1:9	Daily, at the present time	Here upon the earth	Our fellowship with God as believing children	The Christian, using his Bible, with the aid of the Holy Spirit	The promise of 1 Jn. 1:9 & 1 Cor. 11:31	Restoration to fellowship & avoidance of Divine Chastening
Chastening by God Heb.12:5-11, 1 Cor.11:28-29,32	When needed	Here upon the earth	Christians who stray into sin & refuse to examine self	God as a loving Father	The obligations of Fatherhood and violations of His Word and Will	Restoration to fellowship or more chastening including premature death 1 Cor. 11:30
Judgment Seat of Christ (BEMA) 1 Cor.3:11-15; 2 Cor.5:10-11 The Church	After the Rapture of the Church while the Tribulation rages on the earth Rev. 22:12	Unknown, probably in Heaven	The Believer's Works	The Lord Jesus Christ Himself as Head of the Church	The Worthiness or worthlessness of our works & the motives behind them.	Reward or lack of reward for believers.
Judgment of Nations (Gentiles) Matt.25:31-46	At the end of the Tribulation & beginning of the Millennial Kingdom.	On earth, likely in Jerusalem.	All Gentiles surviving the Great Tribulation	Christ as Ruler of the kingdoms of this World	Treatment of the Jews as a manifestation of faith in Christ	Sheep to enter the Kingdom, Goats to hell until the Great White Throne.
Judgment of the Jews (Israel) Dan. 12:2-3; Ezk. 20:37-38	At the end of the Tribulation & beginning of the Millennial Kingdom.	On earth, likely in Jerusalem.	All the Jews who survive the Great Tribulation and the raised Old Testament Saints.	Christ as King of the Jews from the Throne of David.	Acceptance or rejection of the Lord Jesus Christ as Messiah.	Saved Jews will enter the Kingdom, Lost will be sent to Hell to await the Great White Throne Judgment.
Judgment of Angels All Angelic Creatures 1 Cor. 6:3, Jude 6	At the beginning of the Eternal State	In Heaven	Satan, Demons, and the Holy Angels	Christ with the Believers of the Church Age	Obedience or Disobedience to God	Satan and Demons cast into the Lake of Fire forever.
Great White Throne Judgment (All the lost of all ages) Rev. 20:11-15	At the beginning of the Eternal State.	In a place between Heaven and Earth	The Lost of all times and places	Christ as the God of the Universe	Rejection of Christ as their Savior and their works.	Degrees of Punishment, Everyone here is lost and sent to the Lake of Fire.